# On decompositions and Connes's embedding problem of finite von Neumann algebras 

Jinsong Wu<br>University of New Hampshire, Durham

Follow this and additional works at: https://scholars.unh.edu/dissertation

## Recommended Citation

Wu, Jinsong, "On decompositions and Connes's embedding problem of finite von Neumann algebras" (2011). Doctoral Dissertations. 630.
https://scholars.unh.edu/dissertation/630
ON DECOMPOSITIONS AND CONNES'S
EMBEDDING PROBLEM OF FINITE VON NEUMANNALGEBRAS
BY
JINSONG WU
B.S., Peking University, 2004
DISSERTATION
Submitted to the University of New Hampshire in Partial Fulfillment ofthe Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophyin
Mathematics
September 2011

All rights reserved
INFORMATION TO ALL USERS
The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.
In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.


UMI 3488796
Copyright 2011 by ProQuest LLC.
All rights reserved. This edition of the work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.


ProQuest LLC
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346

Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346

## ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

(C) 2011

Jinsong Wu

This dissertation has been examined and approved.


Dissertation Director, Liming Ge


Associate Professor of Mathematics


Professor of Mathematics


Associate Professor of Mathematics

Yitang Chang
Lecturer


## DEDICATION

I dedicate to my parents and my wife, without whose caring support, this thesis would not have been possible to be done.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank my advisor Ge Liming for the suggestion of the project. Special thanks to Prof. Shen Junhao for his time and patience and advice. His viewpoint was very helpful to this dissertation. Many thanks to Prof. Don Hadwin for advice whenever I needed it. Thanks to Matthew Morena for reviewing the thesis. I also would like to thank my friends Wei Yuan, Qihui Li, Weihua Li, Junsheng Fang, Mohan Ravichandran, Zhe Liu, Zhengwei Liu, Yannni Chen, and Lei Gao.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

DEDICATION ..... iv
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS ..... v
ABSTRACT ..... viii
1 INTRODUCTION ..... 1
1.1 Background ..... 1
1.2 Preliminaries ..... 3
Von Neumann Algebras ..... 5
Special Mappings ..... 11
Two Products ..... 13
Direct Integrals ..... 15
Jones Basic Construction ..... 16
2 DECOMPOSITIONS OF FINITE VON NEUMANN ALGEBRAS ..... 18
$2.1 \quad \Gamma$-Thin ..... 24
2.2 Strongly $\Gamma$-Thin ..... 26
2.3 Weakly $\Gamma$-Thin ..... 28
2.4 Singly Generated ..... 29
2.5 Cohomology ..... 29
3 FREE ENTROPY ..... 34
3.1 Basic Notation ..... 34
3.2 Free Orbit-Dimension ..... 38
3.3 The Estimate of Free Entropies ..... 41
4 CONNES'S EMBEDDING PROBLEM ..... 49
4.1 Ultrapower of von Neumann Algebras ..... 49
4.2 Embeddings into Ultrapower ..... 61
4.3 Hyperlinear Groups ..... 66
4.4 Co-amenability of von Neumann subalgebras ..... 69
4.5 Similarity Property ..... 76
BIBLIOGRAPHY ..... 80

## ABSTRACT

## ON DECOMPOSITIONS AND CONNES'S EMBEDDING PROBLEM OF FINITE VON NEUMANN ALGEBRAS

by
Jinsong Wu
University of New Hampshire, September 2011

A longstanding open question of Connes asks whether every finite von Neumann algebra embeds into an ultraproduct of finite-dimensional matrix algebras. As of yet, algebras verified to satisfy Connes's embedding property belong to just a few special classes (e.g. amenable algebras and free group factors). In this dissertation we establish Connes's embedding property for von Neumann algebras satisfying Popa's co-amenability condition. Some decomposition properties of finite von Neumann algebras are also investigated.

Chapter 1 reviews von Neumann algebras, completely bounded mappings, conditional expectations, tensor products, crossed products, direct integrals, and Jones basic construction.

Chapter 2 introduces new decompositions of finite von Neumann algebras which we call $\Gamma$-thin, strongly $\Gamma$-thin, and weakly $\Gamma$-thin, etc. We also consider the singly-generated problem, and compute the cohomology in such decompositions of finite von Neumann algebras.

In Chapter 3 we show by estimation of free entropy that free group factors lack the type of decompositions discussed in Chapter 2.

In Chapter 4 we investigate co-amenability and Connes's embedding problem.

## CHAPTER 1

## INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 Background

F.J. Murray and J. von Neumann [Von30, MV36, MV37, Von40, MV43] introduced and studied "rings of operators," which were later renamed "von Neumann algebras" by J. Dixmier in 1957. Von Neumann algebras are strong-operator closed self-adjoint subalgebras of the algebra of all bounded linear transformations on a Hilbert space. One calls a von Neumann algebra whose center consists of scalar multiplies of the identity a factor. Every von Neumann algebra has structure equal to a direct integral of factors. This makes factors the building blocks for all von Neumann algebras.

Murray and von Neumann [MV36] classified factors by means of their relative dimension functions. Finite factors have dimension functions with finite range. (More generally, one calls a von Neumann algebra finite if it admits a faithful normal trace.) The dimension function of a finite factor gives rise to a (unique, when normalized) tracial state.

Finite-dimensional finite factors are full matrix algebras $M_{n}(\mathbb{C}), n=1,2, \ldots$
Infinite-dimensional finite factors are called factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$, sometimes described as continuous matrix algebras. A factor is hyperfinite if it can be weakly approximated by finite-dimensional matrix algebras. In [MV37], Murray and von Neumann provided the first two examples of non-isomorphic factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$, the two-generator free group factor and the permutation group factor. They also established the uniqueness of the hyperfinite
factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. The permutation group factor is the hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. The hyperfinite factor of type $\Pi_{1}$ occurs as a subfactor in every factor of type $\Pi_{1}$. A. Connes [Con76] famously showed that every subfactor of $\mathcal{R}$ is hyperfinite. Embeddings into an ultrapower of $\mathcal{R}$ plays a key role in his proof. Accordingly, Connes asks whether every factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with a separable predual embeds into some ultrapower of $\mathcal{R}$; this is known as Connes's embedding problem.

In this thesis, we will study Connes's embedding problem for finite von Neumann algebras satisfying Popa's co-amenability [PM03] and show that a new class of finite von Neumann algebras can be embedded into an ultrapower of $\mathcal{R}$. F. Rădulescu [Ra02] calls a discrete group hyperlinear if it faithfully embeds into the unitary group of an ultrapower of $\mathcal{R}$. For group von Neumann algebras, Connes's embedding problem reduces to whether any discrete countable group is hyperlinear. We will show that any group with a hyperlinear co-amenable subgroup is itself hyperlinear.

Gromov [Gro99] introduced sofic groups, easily seen to be hyperlinear. In fact, many groups [ElSz05, Pe08] are known to be sofic, but whether every group is sofic, or even just whether every hyperlinear group is sofic, remains open.

The other factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ introduced in [MV37] is the free group factor. Much about free group factors remains unknown. Despite much attention, the question of isomorphism between the two-generator free group factor and the three-generator free group factor remains open. Attacking on this problem, D. Voiculescu [VDN92] introduced free probability theory which included many tools such as free entropy. In the framework of free probability theory, Connes's embedding problem is equivalent to the emptiness of a certain set connected with the definition of free entropy. In [GePo98], L. Ge and S. Popa introduced a new type of decomposition for factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. They expressed a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ as the weak-operator closure of the linear span of a product of abelian von Neumann subalgebras and the hyperfinite subfactors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. This decomposition provides a tool to study free group factors. Ge and Popa showed that many factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ are thin; i.e. equal to the weak-operator closure of the linear span of a product of two hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras. In contrast, by estimating the free entropy of a finite generating set
in a thin factor, Ge and Popa showed that free group factors are not thin. Hyperfinite von Neumann algebras and abelian von Neumann algebras (i.e. type $I_{1}$ von Neumann algebras) are building blocks for the decomposition of von Neumann algebras. More building blocks such as property $\Gamma$ factors could be used.

We extend the decomposition defined in [GePo98] and introduce new decompositions that we call $\Gamma$-thin, strongly $\Gamma$-thin, and weakly-thin etc. We show that the free group factors do not have this type of decompositions either.

### 1.2 Preliminaries

Throughout this thesis, we always denote by $\mathbb{C}(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z}$, and $\mathbb{N}$ respectively) the complex number field (the real number field, the group of all integers, the set of all positive integers respectively).

Let $\mathcal{H}$ be a Hilbert space over $\mathbb{C}$ with an inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle: \mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H} \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ satisfying:
(i) $\left\langle a \xi_{1}+b \xi_{2}, \eta\right\rangle=a\left\langle\xi_{1}, \eta\right\rangle+b\left\langle\xi_{2}, \eta\right\rangle$,
(ii) $\langle\xi, \eta\rangle=\overline{\langle\eta, \xi\rangle}$,
(iii) $\langle\xi, \xi\rangle \geq 0$,
(iv) $\langle\xi, \xi\rangle=0$ only when $\xi=0$,
whenever $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \xi, \eta$ are in $\mathcal{H}$, and $a, b$ are in $\mathbb{C}$. The norm $\|\cdot\|$ on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ induced by the inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ is then defined by $\|\xi\|=\langle\xi, \xi\rangle^{1 / 2}$, whenever $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$.

Now let $T: \mathcal{H} \mapsto \mathcal{H}$ be a linear operator acting on the space $\mathcal{H}$ as above, whose operator norm is given by

$$
\|T\|=\sup \{\|T \xi\|: \xi \in \mathcal{H},\|\xi\| \leq 1\}
$$

We say $T$ is a bounded operator if $\|T\|<\infty$. The adjoint of $T$ on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$, denoted by $T^{*}$, can be defined as follows:

$$
\langle T \xi, \eta\rangle=\left\langle\xi, T^{*} \eta\right\rangle,
$$

whenever $\xi, \eta$ are in $\mathcal{H}$. From now on, we always consider $T$ as a bounded operator on $\mathcal{H}$, unless otherwise stated.

Below are several properties that the bounded operators enjoy.

Lemma 1 For all bounded operators $T, S$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$, we have that

1. $(a T+b S)^{*}=\bar{a} T^{*}+\bar{b} S^{*}$,
2. $(T S)^{*}=S^{*} T^{*}$,
3. $\left(T^{*}\right)^{*}=T$,
4. $\left\|T^{*} T\right\|=\|T\|^{2}$.

We say $T$ is normal if $T T^{*}=T^{*} T$; is self-adjoint if $T^{*}=T$; is unitary if $T T^{*}=T^{*} T=$ $I$, where $I$ is the identity on $\mathcal{H}$. Actually, self-adjoint operators and unitary operators are normal operators, while it is not true vice versa.

Let us recall more types of bounded operators. We say $T$ is positive if $\langle T \xi, \xi\rangle \geq 0$ for any $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H} ; T$ is a(n) (orthogonal) projection if $T^{*}=T=T^{2}$. Projections are positive and positive operators are self-adjoint.

Now let $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ be the algebra of all bounded operators acting on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$. Although there are many topologies on $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$, we will focus on the following three topologies: norm topology, strong-operator topology, and weak-operator topology. Suppose $\left\{T_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha}$ is a net of operators on $\mathcal{H}$. We say $T_{\alpha}$ is convergent to $T$ in norm topology if $\left\|T_{\alpha}-T\right\|$ is convergent to 0 ; in strong-operator topology if $\left\|\left(T_{\alpha}-T\right) \xi\right\|$ is convergent to 0 for all $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H}$; in weak-operator topology if $\left\langle T_{\alpha} \xi, \eta\right\rangle$ is convergent to $\langle T \xi, \eta\rangle$ for all $\xi, \eta$ in $\mathcal{H}$.

Finally, we can successfully give the definition of $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra, which is important to von Neumann algebras introduced in the following section. An algebra $\mathfrak{A} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ over $\mathbb{C}$ is called a *-algebra if $T \in \mathfrak{A}$ implies $T^{*} \in \mathfrak{A}$. We say $\mathfrak{A}$ is a $C^{*}$ algebra if the *-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is closed in norm topology.

There is also an alternative way to define a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra. Suppose $\mathfrak{A}$ is a Banach algebra over $\mathbb{C}$. Let $*: A \mapsto A^{*}$ be an involution from $\mathfrak{A}$ onto $\mathfrak{A}$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ satisfying that, for all $T, S$ in $\mathfrak{H}$ and $a, b$ in $\mathbb{C}$,

1. $(a T+b S)^{*}=\bar{a} T^{*}+\bar{b} S^{*}$,
2. $(T S)^{*}=S^{*} T^{*}$,
3. $\left(T^{*}\right)^{*}=T$.

Then, a Banach algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ with an involution $*$ is a $C^{*}$ algebra if the additional equation $\left\|T^{*} T\right\|=\|T\|^{2}$ holds for any $T$ in $\mathfrak{A}$.

## Von Neumann Algebras

A *-algebra $\mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is a von Neumann algebra if $\mathcal{M}$ is closed in weak-operator topology. Denote the commutant of $\mathcal{M}$ acting on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ by $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$, and the center of $\mathcal{M}$ by $\mathscr{C}(\mathcal{M})$. Any projection in the center of $\mathcal{M}$ is called a central projection in $\mathcal{M}$. According to the double commutant theorem for von Neumann algebras, a *-algebra $\mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is von Neumann algebra if $\mathcal{M}=\left(\mathcal{M}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(=\mathcal{M}^{\prime \prime}\right)$. All von Neumann algebras are $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebras. A von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor if the center of $\mathcal{M}$ consists of only scalar multiplies of the identity; i.e. $\mathcal{M} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\prime}=\mathbb{C} I$. In particular, $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is a factor. Each von Neumann algebra is a direct integral of factors.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a von Neumann algebra described as above, and let $E, F$ be projections in $\mathcal{M}$. We say that $E$ is equivalent to $F$ in $\mathcal{M}$, denoted by $E \sim F(\mathcal{M})$, if there exists an element $V$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $V^{*} V=E$ and $V V^{*}=F$. Here $V$ is called a partial isometry from the range $E(\mathcal{H})$ of $E$ onto the range $F(\mathcal{H})$ of $F$. The central carrier $P$ of an element $A$ in $\mathcal{M}$ is the central projection $P$ satisfying $P=I-\vee_{\alpha} P_{\alpha}$ for any central projection $P_{\alpha}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ with $P_{\alpha} A=0$.

A projection $E$ in a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is said to be infinite relative to $\mathcal{M}$ whenever $E \sim E_{0}<E$ for some projection $E_{0}$ in $\mathcal{M}$. Otherwise $E$ is called finite relative to $\mathcal{M}$. A projection $E$ is a minimal projection (or an atom) in a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ if $E$ is non zero and contains no non zero proper subprojections in $\mathcal{M}$. A von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is finite if the identity $I$ is finite; $\mathcal{M}$ is semi-finite if there is a finite projection $E \in \mathcal{M}$ whose central carrier is the identity $I$.

Now let us focus on the case when $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor. We say $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type I if $\mathcal{M}$ contains a minimal projection - of type $\mathrm{I}_{n}$ if the identity $I$ is the sum of $n$ equivalent minimal projections. All $n \times n$ full matrix algebras are factors of type $\mathrm{I}_{n}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. An example of a factor of type $\mathrm{I}_{\infty}$ is $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$. A factor $\mathcal{M}$ is of type II if $\mathcal{M}$ has no minimal projections but has a finite projection — of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ if $I$ is finite - of type $\mathrm{II}_{\infty}$ if $I$ is infinite. Each factor of type $\Pi_{\infty}$ is a tensor product of a factor of type $\Pi_{1}$ and a factor of type $I_{\infty}$. A factor $\mathcal{M}$ is of type III if $\mathcal{M}$ contains no finite projections. According to [Tak73], every factor of type III is a continuous crossed product of a factor of type $I_{\infty}$ by the real line $\mathbb{R}$.

As an example, see the following:

Example 2 Let $G$ be a discrete group with a unit e, and $l^{2}(G)$ be the Hilbert space spanned by the elements in $G$ with inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ given by

$$
\left\langle\sum_{g \in G} \lambda_{g} g, \sum_{g \in G} \mu_{g} g\right\rangle=\sum_{g \in G} \lambda_{g} \overline{\mu_{g}} .
$$

Denote by $\mathcal{L}_{G}$ the von Neumann algebra generated by $L_{g}$ for all $g$ in $G$, i.e. $\mathcal{L}_{G}=\left\{L_{g}: g \in\right.$ $G\}^{\prime \prime} \subset \mathcal{B}\left(l^{2}(G)\right)$, where $L_{g}$ is the shift operator on $l^{2}(G)$ satisfying $L_{g} h=g h$, for any $h$ in $G$. A discrete group $G$ is infinite-conjugacy-class (I.C.C.) if the conjugacy class of $g$ is infinite for all $g \in G$ but unit e. One result showed in [KR] claims that $G$ is I.C.C. if and only if $\mathcal{L}_{G}$ is a factor of type $I I_{1}$.

More precisely, consider the case when $G$ is the non-abelian free group $\mathcal{F}_{2}$ on two generators, which is I.C.C.. The result above tells us that the corresponding group von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}$ is a factor of type $I_{1}$. Another example is the permutation group $\Pi$. Suppose $\Pi_{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}$, is the group of all permutations on the set $\{-n, \ldots,-1,0,1, \ldots, n\}, \Pi_{n}$ embeds into $\Pi_{n+1}$ naturally and the permutation group $\Pi=\cup_{n} \Pi_{n}$. Then the permutation group $\Pi$ is an I.C.C. group and the permutation group von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{L}_{\Pi}$ is a factor of type $I_{1}$. Moreover, Murray and von Neumann proved that $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{\Pi}$ are not isomorphic (see [KR], Chapter 6).

To proceed with our arguments, we need to recall a few basic facts about GNS construction.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a von Neumann algebra and $\rho: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ be a linear functional on $\mathcal{M}$. The norm of the linear functional $\rho$ on $\mathcal{M}$ is defined by

$$
\|\rho\|=\sup \{\rho(T) \mid: T \in \mathcal{M},\|T\| \leq 1\}
$$

and $\rho$ is bounded if $\|\rho\|<\infty$. A bounded linear functional $\rho$ is normal if it is weak-operator continuous on the closed unit ball $(\mathcal{M})_{1}$ of $\mathcal{M}$; is faithful if $\rho\left(A^{*} A\right)=0$ implies $A=0$, for all $A$ in $\mathcal{M}$; is positive if $\rho(I)=\|\rho\|$; is a state if $\rho(I)=1=\|\rho\|$; is a tracial state if $\rho$ is a state and $\rho(T S)=\rho(S T), \forall T, S \in \mathcal{M}$. In [MV36], Murray and von Neumann proved that only factors of type $\mathrm{I}_{n}$ and $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ have tracial states, where $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

The linear space of all bounded linear functionals on $\mathcal{M}$ forms the dual of $\mathcal{M}$, denoted by $\mathcal{M}^{\#}$. The linear space of all normal linear functionals on $\mathcal{M}$, denoted by $\mathcal{M}_{\#}$, is a Banach space. The space $\mathcal{M}_{\#}$ is a predual of $\mathcal{M}$; i.e. $\left(\mathcal{M}_{\#}\right)^{\#}=\mathcal{M}$. It is well-known that the predual $\mathcal{M}_{\#}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is weak* dense in $\mathcal{M}^{\#}$.

In order to establish the GNS construction, we still need to introduce two notations.
A representation $\varphi$ of a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{H}$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ is a *-homomorphism from $\mathfrak{A}$ into $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$. For each unit vector $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H}$, i.e. $\|\xi\|=1$, a linear functional $\omega_{\xi}=\langle\cdot \xi, \xi\rangle$ on $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is called a vector state.

Theorem 3 (GNS Construction, see [KR], Theorem 4.5.2) If $\rho$ is a state on a $C^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{A}$, then there exists a representation $\pi_{\rho}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ and a vector $\xi_{\rho} \in \mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ such that $\rho=\omega_{\xi_{\rho}} \circ \pi_{\rho}$, i.e.

$$
\rho(A)=\left\langle\pi_{\rho}(A) \xi_{\rho}, \xi_{\rho}\right\rangle
$$

whenever $A \in \mathfrak{A}$.

Proof. Let

$$
\mathscr{L}_{\rho}=\left\{A \in \mathfrak{A}: \rho\left(A^{*} A\right)=0\right\} .
$$

Since $\rho\left(B^{*} A\right)=0$ for all $A \in \mathscr{L}_{\rho}, B \in \mathfrak{A}, \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$ is a closed left ideal of $\mathfrak{A}$. The equation

$$
\left\langle A+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\rangle=\rho\left(B^{*} A\right)
$$

gives an inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ on $\mathfrak{U} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$. Denote by $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ the completion of $\mathfrak{M} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$ relative to the inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$. Therefore $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ is a Hilbert space.

For all $A, B$ in $\mathfrak{X}$, we define

$$
\pi(A)\left(B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right)=A B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho},
$$

and so $\pi(A)$ is a linear operator on $\mathfrak{A} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$. For all $A, B$ in $\mathfrak{U}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\|A\|^{2}\left\|B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\|^{2}-\left\|\pi(A)\left(B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right)\right\|^{2} \\
&=\|A\|^{2}\left\|B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\|^{2}-\left\|A B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\|^{2} \\
&=\|A\|^{2}\left\langle B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\rangle-\left\langle A B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, A B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\rangle \\
&=\|A\|^{2} \rho\left(B^{*} B\right)-\rho\left(B^{*} A^{*} A B\right) \\
&=\rho\left(B^{*}\left(\|A\|^{2} I-A^{*} A\right) B\right) \geq 0,
\end{aligned}
$$

hence $\|\pi(A)\| \leq\|A\|$ and $\pi(A)$ is bounded. Consequently it can be extended to a bounded operator on $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$, denoted by $\pi_{\rho}(A)$. We now show that $\pi_{\rho}(A)$ is a representation of $\mathfrak{Q} W$ hen $A=I, \pi_{\rho}(I)$ is the identity on $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$. Clearly, for all $A, B, C$ in $\mathfrak{U}, a, b$ in $\mathbb{C}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi_{\rho}(a A+b B)\left(C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right) & =\left(a \pi_{\rho}(A)+b \pi_{\rho}(B)\right)\left(C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right), \\
\pi_{\rho}(A B)\left(C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right) & =\pi_{\rho}(A) \pi_{\rho}(B)\left(C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right), \\
\left\langle\pi_{\rho}(A)\left(B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right), C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\rangle & =\left\langle B+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, \pi_{\rho}\left(A^{*}\right)\left(C+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right)\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

Moreover, since $\mathfrak{X} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$ is dense in $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi_{\rho}(a A+b B) & =a \pi_{\rho}(A)+b \pi_{\rho}(B), \\
\pi_{\rho}(A B) & =\pi_{\rho}(A) \pi_{\rho}(B), \\
\pi_{\rho}(A)^{*} & =\pi_{\rho}\left(A^{*}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This proves that $\pi_{\rho}$ is a representation of $\mathfrak{A}$ on $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$. Let $\xi_{\rho}=I+\mathscr{L}_{\rho} \in \mathfrak{X} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}$. Then

$$
\pi_{\rho}(A) \xi_{\rho}=A+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, \forall A \in \mathfrak{N} .
$$

Therefore, $\pi_{\rho}(\mathfrak{A}) \xi_{\rho}\left(=\mathfrak{U} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right)$ is dense in $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$, and hence, for all $A$ in $\mathfrak{A}$

$$
\left\langle\pi_{\rho}(A) \xi_{\rho}, \xi_{\rho}\right\rangle=\left\langle A+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}, I+\mathscr{L}_{\rho}\right\rangle=\rho(A) .
$$

Remark 1 If $\rho$ is faithful, then $\mathscr{L}_{\rho}=0$, and thus the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ is the completion of $\mathfrak{X} / \mathscr{L}_{\rho}(=\mathfrak{H})$ relative to the inner product given by $\langle A, B\rangle=\rho\left(B^{*} A\right)$, for all $A, B$ in $\mathfrak{A}$. The space $\mathcal{H}_{\rho}$ is also denoted by $L^{2}(\mathfrak{A}, \rho)$, which will be used frequently in the following sections.

Theorem 3 focuses on the case when $\rho$ is bounded. Actually, it can also be extended to the case when $\rho$ is a weight, which is an unbounded linear functional.

Now let us recall the definition of a weight. For a von Neumann algebra $\mathfrak{A} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$, let $\mathfrak{U}^{+}$be the set of all positive elements in $\mathfrak{U}$. A linear mapping $\rho: \mathfrak{U}^{+} \mapsto[0, \infty]$ is called a weight on $\mathfrak{A}$ if

$$
\rho(H+K)=\rho(H)+\rho(K), \rho(a H)=a \rho(H), \forall H, K \in \mathfrak{A}^{+}, 0 \leq a \in \mathbb{R}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{N}_{\rho} & =\left\{A \in \mathfrak{A}: \rho\left(A^{*} A\right)<\infty\right\}, \\
N_{\rho} & =\left\{A \in \mathfrak{A}: \rho\left(A^{*} A\right)=0\right\}, \\
F_{\rho} & =\left\{A \in \mathfrak{A}^{+}: \rho(A)<\infty\right\}, \\
\mathscr{M}_{\rho} & =\operatorname{span}\left\{A: A \in F_{\rho}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

A weight $\rho$ is faithful if $N_{\rho}=\{0\} ; \rho$ is semi-finite if $\mathscr{M}_{\rho}$ is weak-operator dense in $\mathcal{M} ; \rho$ is normal if there is a family of positive normal linear functionals $\left\{\rho_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha}$ such that $\rho(H)=$ $\sum_{\alpha} \rho_{\alpha}(H)$ for any $H$ in $F_{\rho} ; \rho$ is a tracial weight on $\mathfrak{A}$ if $\rho\left(A A^{*}\right)=\rho\left(A^{*} A\right)$, for all $A$ in $\mathfrak{M}$. Since $\mathscr{M}_{\rho}$ is the linear span of $F_{\rho}$, the weight $\rho$ can be extended to a linear functional on $\mathscr{M}_{\rho}$, denoted by $\rho$ again.

To see the GNS construction induced from a weight, we refer to the textbooks such as [KR] for a much more complete analysis.

In ending this section, we will show that for a fixed tracial weight on a semi-finite von Neumann algebra, there exists a simple relation between any normal state on the von

Neumann algebra and a positive unbounded operator. Before this, we would like to recall some notations about unbounded operators.

An (unbounded) operator $T$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ is closed if the $\operatorname{graph}\{(\xi, T \xi): \xi \in \mathcal{H}\}$ of $T$ is closed under the norm given by $\|(\xi, T \xi)\|=\|\xi\|+\|T \xi\|$ for any $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$. We say $T$ is densely defined if its domain is dense in $\mathcal{H}$. In particular, every bounded operator is closed and densely defined. A closed, densely defined operator $T$ is affiliated with a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ on $\mathcal{H}$, denoted by $T \eta \mathcal{M}$, if $U T U^{*}=T$ for any unitary operator $U$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$. For more about unbounded operators, we refer to $[\mathrm{KR}]$. To state an important result about unbounded operators, we denote by $|T|$ the absolute value of $T$ for any operator $T$; i.e. $|T|=\left(T^{*} T\right)^{1 / 2}$. Then the result $[\mathrm{KR}]$ is that a closed, densely defined $T$ has a polar decomposition $T=V|T|$, where $V$ is a partial isometry from the range of $T^{*}$ onto the range of $T$. Moreover, if $T \eta \mathcal{M}$, then $|T| \eta \mathcal{M}$.

Lemma 4 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a semi-finite von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial weight Tr. Then for any normal state $\phi$ on $\mathcal{M}$, there is $a(n)$ (unbounded) positive operator $H$ affiliated with $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\phi(X)=\operatorname{Tr}(H X)$ for any $X \in \mathcal{M}$.

Proof. Let $\left\{E_{1, \alpha}\right\}_{\alpha}$ be an orthogonal family of projections in $\mathcal{M}$ maximal with respect to the property $\phi\left(E_{1, \alpha}\right)>\operatorname{Tr}\left(E_{1, \alpha}\right)$ and $E_{1}=I-\sum_{\alpha} E_{1, \alpha}$. By induction, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\left\{E_{n, \beta}\right\}_{\beta}$ be an orthogonal family of projections in $\left(I-E_{n-1}\right) \mathcal{M}\left(I-E_{n-1}\right)$ maximal with respect to the property $\phi\left(E_{n, \beta}\right)>n \operatorname{Tr}\left(E_{n \beta}\right)$. Let $E_{n}=I-\sum_{\beta} E_{n \beta}$. Then $E_{n} \leq E_{n+1}$ and $E_{n}$ must converges to $I$ in the strong-operator topology. Otherwise, we take $E=I-\lim _{n} E_{n}$. Then

$$
\phi(E)=\lim _{n} \phi\left(I-E_{n}\right) \geq \lim _{n} n \operatorname{Tr}\left(I-E_{n}\right) \geq \lim _{n} n \operatorname{Tr}(E)>0,
$$

and $\phi(E)$ goes to $\infty$ as $n$ goes to $\infty$ which leads a contradiction. Since $\mathcal{M}$ is semi-finite and separable, there exists a sequence $\left\{F_{n}\right\}_{n}$ of projections such that $\lim _{n} F_{n}=I, F_{n}$ are finite and $F_{n} \leq E_{n}$. Then for $\left.\phi\right|_{F_{n} \mathcal{M} F_{n}} \leq\left. n T\right|_{F_{n} \mathcal{M} F_{n}}$, there exists a positive element $K_{n}^{\prime}$ in the unit ball $\left(F_{n} \mathcal{M} F_{n}\right)_{1}$ of $F_{n} \mathcal{M} F_{n}$ such that $\phi\left(F_{n} X F_{n}\right)=n \operatorname{Tr}\left(K_{n}^{\prime} X\right)$ for all $X \in \mathcal{M}$. Let $K_{n}=n K_{n}^{\prime}$.

Since

$$
\operatorname{Tr}\left(K_{n+1} F_{n} X F_{n}\right)=\phi\left(F_{n+1} F_{n} X F_{n} F_{n+1}\right)=\operatorname{Tr}\left(K_{n} X\right)
$$

for all $X \in \mathcal{M}$, we have $F_{n} K_{n+1} F_{n}=K_{n}$. Let $K$ be the least upper bound of $\left\{K_{n}\right\}$. By [KR] Chapter 5, $K$ is positive, $K \eta \mathcal{M}$ and $\operatorname{Tr}(K)=1$. We pick $H$ as $K$.

## Special Mappings

In this section, I will mainly introduce two mappings: norm one projection and conditional expectation. The relationships between these two mappings is also discussed.

Let $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ be a von Neumann subalgebra of a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$. A linear mapping $\Psi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is a norm one projection if $\|\Psi(X)\| \leq\|X\|, \forall X \in \mathcal{M}$, and $\Psi(Y)=$ $Y, \forall Y \in \mathcal{N}$.

A linear mapping $\Phi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is a conditional expectation if, for any $X$ in $\mathcal{M}, Y_{1}, Y_{2}$ in $\mathcal{N}$, we have

1. $\Phi(X) \geq 0$ when $X \geq 0$,
2. $\Phi(I)=I$,
3. $\Phi\left(Y_{1} X Y_{1}\right)=Y_{1} \Phi(X) Y_{2}$.

There is a well-known result showing that the two mappings described above are actually equivalent (see [Tak] for reference). More precisely,

Proposition 5 Let $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ be an inclusion of von Neumann algebras, $\Phi$ a linear mapping from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}$. Then $\Phi$ is a norm one projection if and only if $\Phi$ is a conditional expectation.

Proof. First, we assume that $\Phi$ is a norm one projection from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}$ and $X$ is a positive element in $\mathcal{M}$. For any state $\rho$ on $\mathcal{N}$, we have that $\rho \circ \Phi$ is a state on $\mathcal{M}$ since $(\rho \circ \Phi)(I)=1=\|\rho \circ \Phi\|$. If $\Phi(X)$ is not positive, then there exists a state $\rho$ such that
$(\rho \circ \Phi)(X)$ is negative or an imaginary number, this contradicts the positivity of $\rho \circ \Phi$. Thus $\Phi$ is positive. For any projection $E$ in $\mathcal{N}, X$ in $(\mathcal{M})_{1}$, we shall prove

$$
\Phi(X E)=\Phi(X E) E, E \Phi(E X)=\Phi(E X)
$$

We assume that $\mathcal{M}$ acts on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and consider operator $\Phi(X E)(I-E)$ in $\mathcal{N}$ with $\lambda$ in $\mathbb{R}$. Then, we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\lambda \Phi(X E)(I-E)+X E\|^{2} & =\left\|\bar{\lambda}(I-E) \Phi(X E)^{*}+E X^{*}\right\|^{2} \\
& =\sup _{\|\xi\| \leq 1}\left\|\bar{\lambda}(I-E) \Phi(X E)^{*} \xi+E X^{*} \xi\right\|^{2} \\
& =\sup _{\|\xi\| \leq 1}\left\|\bar{\lambda}(I-E) \Phi(X E)^{*} \xi\right\|^{2}+\left\|E X^{*} \xi\right\|^{2} \\
& \leq \lambda^{2}\left\|(I-E) \Phi(X E)^{*}\right\|^{2}+\left\|E X^{*}\right\|^{2} \\
& \leq \lambda^{2}\|\Phi(X E)(I-E)\|^{2}+1
\end{aligned}
$$

On the other side, we obtain that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\lambda \Phi(X E)(I-E)+X E\| & \geq\|\Phi(\lambda \Phi(X E)(I-E)+X E)\| \\
& =\| \Phi(\lambda \Phi(X E)(I-E)+\Phi(X E) \| \\
& =\| \Phi((1+\lambda) \Phi(X E)(I-E)+\Phi(X E) E \| \\
& \geq \|((1+\lambda) \Phi(X E)(I-E) \|
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining the above two equations, we get for $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$
\lambda^{2}\|\Phi(X E)(I-E)\|^{2}+1 \geq(1+\lambda)^{2}\|\Phi(X E)(I-E)\|^{2} .
$$

Then we have

$$
2 \lambda\|\Phi(X E)(I-E)\| \leq 1-\|\Phi(X E)(I-E)\| .
$$

If $\lambda$ is large enough, the left-hand side of the equation go to $\infty$ and the right-hand side is a constant, then the contradiction yields $\Phi(X E)(I-E)=0$. Symmetrically, $(I-E) \Phi(E X)=0$, and thus

$$
\Phi(X E)=\Phi(X E) E+\Phi(X E)(I-E)=\Phi(X E) E=\Phi(X E) E+\Phi(X(I-E)) E=\Phi(X) E .
$$

Similarly, $\Phi(E X)=E \Phi(X)$. According to the spectral theorem (for example, [KR], Theorem 5.2.2), and the fact that any element can be written as a linear combination of selfadjoint elements, we have

$$
\Phi\left(Y_{1} X Y_{2}\right)=Y_{1} \Phi(X) Y_{2}
$$

whenever $Y_{1}, Y_{2}$ are in $\mathcal{N}$. Hence $\Phi$ is a conditional expectation from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}$.
In the other direction, we assume that $\Phi$ is a conditional expectation from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}$. By the definition of conditional expectations, we have $\Phi(Y)=Y$ for any $Y$ in $\mathcal{N}$. Since $\Phi$ is positive, we have

$$
0 \leq \Phi\left((X-\Phi(X))^{*}(X-\Phi(X))\right)=\Phi\left(X^{*} X\right)-\Phi\left(X^{*}\right) \Phi(X)
$$

and then

$$
\|\Phi(X)\|^{2}=\left\|\Phi\left(X^{*}\right) \Phi(X)\right\| \leq\left\|\Phi\left(X^{*} X\right)\right\| \leq\left\|X^{*} X\right\|=\|X\|^{2} .
$$

Thus $\Phi$ is a norm one projection from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}$.
There are still some more mappings we would like to mention here as they will be discussed later. Suppose $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}$ are von Neumann (or $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ ) algebras. A linear mapping $\Psi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is positive if $\Psi(X) \geq 0$ for all $X \geq 0$. A linear mapping $\Psi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is completely positive if for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the linear mapping $\Psi_{n}: M_{n}(\mathcal{M}) \mapsto M_{n}(\mathcal{N})$ is positive, where $\Psi_{n}$ is given by $\Psi_{n}\left(\left[X_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1}^{n}\right)=\left[\Psi\left(X_{i j}\right)\right]_{i, j=1}^{n}, X_{i j} \in \mathcal{M},\left[X_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1}^{n} \in M_{n}(\mathcal{M})$. A linear mapping $\Psi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is completely bounded if

$$
\|\Psi\|_{c b}=\sup _{n \geq 1}\left\|\Psi_{n}\right\|<\infty
$$

where

$$
\left\|\Psi_{n}\right\|=\sup \left\{\left\|\Psi_{n}(X)\right\|: X \in M_{n}(\mathcal{M}),\|X\| \leq 1\right\} .
$$

Finally, a linear mapping $\Psi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{N}$ is completely contractive if $\|\Psi\|_{c b} \leq 1$.

## Two Products

In our main work, we shall frequently use two products for von Neumann algebras: the tensor product and the crossed product.

First, let us recall the tensor product. Suppose $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}$ are von Neumann algebras acting on Hilbert spaces $\mathcal{H}$ and $\mathcal{K}$ respectively. Let $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K}$ be the Hilbert space tensor product of $\mathcal{H}$ and $\mathcal{K}$. For any $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ and $B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$, a simple tensor product $A \otimes B$ is the bounded linear operator on $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K}$ given by $A \otimes B(\xi \otimes \eta)=A \xi \otimes B \eta$ for all $\xi \in \mathcal{H}, \eta \in \mathcal{K}$. Then the von Neumann algebra tensor product $\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{N}$ acting on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K}$ is the von Neumann algebra $\{A \otimes B: A \in \mathcal{M}, B \in \mathcal{N}\}^{\prime \prime} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K})$.

The following theorem is very important, and will be used in the sections below from time to time. For the proof and more details, we refer to [KR, Tak].

Theorem 6 Let $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}$ be von Neumann algebras acting on Hilbert spaces $\mathcal{H}$ and $\mathcal{K}$ respectively. The commutant $(\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N})^{\prime}$ of $\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}$ on $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K}$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{M}^{\prime} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}^{\prime}$.

Crossed products are used mainly for studying properties of von Neumann algebras that are invariant under *-isomorphisms. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a von Neumann algebra acting on $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. Let $G$ be a discrete group with a unit $e$ and $\sigma: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}(\mathcal{M})$ be a trace-preserving group homomorphism. That is $\tau \circ \sigma_{g}=\tau$, for any $g$ in $G$. The crossed product of a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ by the discrete group $G$, denoted by $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$, can be described as below.

Denote by $\|\cdot\|_{2}$ the tracial norm of $\mathcal{M}$ given by $\|X\|_{2}=\tau\left(X^{*} X\right)^{1 / 2}, \forall X \in \mathcal{M}$. Since $\sigma_{g}$ is an automorphism of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\tau=\tau \circ \sigma_{g}$ for any $g$ in $G$, we have $\|X\|_{2}=\left\|\sigma_{g}(X)\right\|_{2}$ for any $X$ in $\mathcal{M}$ and $g$ in $G$. Then we can define a unitary operator $V_{g}$ on $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ such that $V_{g} \hat{X}=\widehat{\sigma_{g}(X)}$ for any $g$ in $G, X$ in $\mathcal{M}$, where $\hat{X}$, is a vector in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ corresponding to $X$.

Let $\mathcal{K}=\oplus_{g \in G} \mathcal{H}_{g}$, where $\mathcal{H}_{g}$ is a copy of $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. For any $T$ in $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$, its corresponding matrix form is $\left[T_{p, q}\right]_{p, q \in G}$ satisfying $T_{p, q} \in \mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)\right)$. We embed $\mathcal{M}$ into $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$ such that $X$ has matrix form $\left[X \delta_{p, q}\right]_{p, q \in G}$ in $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$ for any $X \in \mathcal{M}$, where $\delta_{p, q}=0$ if $p \neq q ; \delta_{p, q}=1$ if $p=q$. Let $U_{g}$ be the element in $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$ whose corresponding matrix form is $\left[\delta_{p, g q} V_{g}\right.$ ], where $V_{g}$ is the unitary operator described above.

Finally, the crossed product $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ of $\mathcal{M}$ by $G$ is the von Neumann algebra

$$
\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\sigma} G=\left\{X, U_{g}: X \in \mathcal{M}, g \in G\right\}^{\prime \prime} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})
$$

All elements in the crossed product have form $\sum_{g \in G} X_{g} U_{g}$, where $X_{g} \in \mathcal{M}$. The trace $\tau_{1}$ on $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ is given by

$$
\tau_{1}\left(\sum_{g \in G} X_{g} U_{g}\right)=\tau\left(X_{e}\right)
$$

## Direct Integrals

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a $\sigma$-compact, locally compact (Borel measure) space, $\mu$ be the completion of a Borel measure on $\mathcal{X}$, and let $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}_{p}$ be a family of separable Hilbert spaces indexed by the points $p$ of $\mathcal{X}$. We say that a separable Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ is the direct integral of $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}_{p}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$ (we write $\mathcal{H}=\int_{\mathcal{X}} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{p} d \mu(p)$ ) when, for each $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$, there exists a corresponding function $p \mapsto \xi(p)$ such that $\xi(p) \in \mathcal{H}_{p}$ for each $p$ and
(i) $p \mapsto\langle\xi(p), \eta(p)\rangle$, for all $\xi, \eta \in \mathcal{H}$ is $\mu$-integrable,

$$
\langle\xi, \eta\rangle=\int_{X}\langle\xi(p), \eta(p)\rangle d \mu(p) .
$$

(ii) if $u_{p} \in \mathcal{H}$ for all $p \in \mathcal{X}$ and $p \mapsto\left\langle u_{p}, \xi(p)\right\rangle$ is integrable for all $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$, then there is a $u$ in $\mathcal{H}$ such that $u(p)=u_{p}$ for almost every $p \in \mathcal{X}$.

We say that $\int_{X} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{p} d \mu(p)$ and $p \mapsto \xi(p)$ are the (direct integral) decompositions of $\mathcal{H}$ and $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$ respectively.

If $\mathcal{H}$ is the direct integral of $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}_{p}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$, an operator $T$ in $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is said to be decomposable when there is a function $p \mapsto T(p)$ on $X$ such that $T(p) \in \mathcal{B}\left(\mathcal{H}_{p}\right)$ and, for each $\xi \in \mathcal{H}, T(p) \xi(p)=(T \xi)(p)$ for almost every $p$. If, in addition, $T(p)=f(p) I_{p}$, where $I_{p}$ is the identity operator on $\mathcal{H}_{p}$, we say $T$ is diagonalizable. In general, a (separable) Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ has direct integral decomposition relative to an abelian von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{A}$ on $\mathcal{H}$. We state some related theorem as follows.

Theorem 7 (See [KR]) If $\mathcal{A}$ is an abelian von Neumann algebra on the separable Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ there is a (locally compact complete separable metric) measure space $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$ such that $\mathcal{H}$ is (unitarily equivalent to) the direct integral of Hilbert spaces $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}_{p}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$
and $\mathcal{A}$ is (unitarily equivalent to) the algebra of diagonalizable operators relative to this decomposition.

If $\mathcal{H}$ is the direct integral of Hilbert spaces $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$, a representation $\phi$ of a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ is said to be decomposable over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$, when there exists a representation $\phi_{p}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$ on $\mathcal{H}_{p}$ such that for any $A \in \mathfrak{A}, \phi(A)$ is decomposable and $\phi(A)(p)=\phi_{p}(A)$, a.e. A von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is decomposable on $\mathcal{H}$ with $p \mapsto \mathcal{M}_{p}$, if $\mathcal{M}$ contains a norm separable $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ subalgebra $\mathfrak{A}$ strong-operator dense in $\mathcal{M}$ such that the identity representation $l$ of $\mathfrak{A}$ is decomposable and $l_{p}(\mathfrak{H})$ is strong-operator dense in $\mathcal{M}$. We state the following theorem to indicate that every von Neumann algebra has the direct integral decomposition relative to its center.

Theorem 8 (See [KR]) If $\mathscr{A}$ is an abelian von Neumann subalgebra of the center $\mathcal{C}$ of a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ on a separable Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}$ is the direct integral decomposition of $\mathcal{H}$ relative to $\mathscr{A}$, then $\mathcal{C}_{p}$ is the center of $\mathcal{M}_{p}$ almost everywhere. In particular, $\mathcal{M}_{p}$ is a factor a.e. if and only if $\mathscr{A}=C$.

A state $\phi$ of a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ could be decomposable according to Theorem 9 below.

Theorem 9 (See [KR]) If $\mathcal{H}$ is a direct integral of Hilbert spaces $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{p}\right\}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu), \mathcal{M}$ is a decomposable von Neumann algebra on $\mathcal{H}, \phi$ is a normal state on $\mathcal{M}$. Then there is a mapping $p \mapsto \phi_{p}$, where $\phi_{p}$ is positive normal linear functional on $\mathcal{M}_{p}$ and $\phi(A)=$ $\int_{\mathcal{X}} \phi_{p}(A(p)) d \mu(p), \forall A \in \mathcal{M}$.

## Jones Basic Construction

In 1983, V. R. Jones introduced a new construction for von Neumann algebras, which is known as Jones basic construction. It has many applications, especially in the index theory of subfactors, some of whose basic definitions will be introduced at the end of this section.

Suppose $\mathcal{B} \subset \mathcal{N}$ is an inclusion of von Neumann algebras with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. Let $\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{B}}$ be the trace-preserving conditional expectation from $\mathcal{N}$ onto $\mathcal{B}$. Let $\mathcal{N}$
act on $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ which is the Hilbert space from the GNS construction induced by $\tau$ ( refer to section 1.2.2). We identify $L^{2}(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ as a Hilbert subspace of $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$. For any $X$ in $\mathcal{N}$, denote by $\hat{X}$ the vector of $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ corresponding to $X$. Let $E_{\mathcal{B}}$ be the projection from $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ onto $L^{2}(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ with $E_{\mathcal{B}} \hat{X}=\widehat{\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{B}}(X)}$ for any $X$ in $\mathcal{N}$ and $J$ the conjugation on $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ given by $J \hat{X}=\hat{X}^{*}$ for any $X$ in $\mathcal{N}$. Denote by $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ the von Neumann algebra $\left\{\mathcal{N}, E_{\mathcal{B}}\right\}^{\prime \prime} \subset$ $\mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)\right)$ generated by $\mathcal{N}, E_{\mathcal{B}}$ and one has that $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle=J \mathcal{B}^{\prime} J$.

The (Jones) basic construction for $\mathcal{B} \subset \mathcal{N}$ is then defined to be the inclusions $\mathcal{B} \subset \mathcal{N} \subset$ $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ (see [Jon83]). The following property of Jones basic construction is very important to our work, see [SM08] for its complete proof and analysis.

Theorem 10 Let $\mathcal{B}$ be a von Neumann subalgebra of a finite von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{N}$ with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. There exists a unique normal semi-finite faithful tracial weight $\operatorname{Tr}$ on $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ satisfying $\operatorname{Tr}\left(X E_{\mathcal{B}} Y\right)=\tau(X Y)$, for $X, Y$ in $\mathcal{N}$.

Now let us recall some basic concepts from the index theory of subfactors, which will be required later. Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a finite factor with the trace $\tau$ acting on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$. Suppose the commutant $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is finite and its trace is denoted by $\tau^{\prime}$. Then the coupling constant $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{H})$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is defined as $\tau\left(E_{\mathcal{M}^{\prime} \xi}\right) / \tau^{\prime}\left(E_{\mathcal{M} \xi}\right)$, where $\xi$ is a non zero vector in $\mathcal{H}$ and $E_{\mathcal{A} \xi}$ is the projection onto the closure of the subspace $\mathcal{A} \xi$. This definition, due to Murray and von Neumann [MV37], is independent of $\xi$. If $\mathcal{N}$ is a subfactor of $\mathcal{M}$, the index of $\mathcal{N}$ in $\mathcal{M}$, denoted by [ $\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{N}$ ], is defined as $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathcal{N}}(\mathcal{H}) / \operatorname{dim}_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{H})$. This definition, due to Jones [Jon83], is independent of $\mathcal{H}$. If $\mathcal{H}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$, then $[\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{N}]=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathcal{N}}\left(L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)\right)$. The remarkable result in [Jon83] is that, the set of all possible values of index is given by

$$
\left\{4 \cos ^{2} \pi / n \mid n=3,4, \ldots\right\} \cup\{r \in \mathbb{R} \mid r \geq 4\} \cup\{\infty\}
$$

## CHAPTER 2

## DECOMPOSITIONS OF FINITE VON NEUMANN ALGEBRAS

In this chapter, we begin with some definitions of building blocks for decompositions of finite von Neumann algebras. A factor is hyperfinite if it contains an ascending sequence of full matrix algebras weak-operator dense in itself. For instance, $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is a hyperfinite factor of type $I_{n}$, where $\mathcal{H}$ is a Hilbert space with dimension $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup\{\infty\}$, while the permutation group factor (See Chapter 1 , section 1.2 .1) is a hyperfinite factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. The hyperfinite factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ is known to be unique (see [KR], chapter 12).

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a factor of type $I_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$. The type $\mathrm{I}_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ is said to have property $\Gamma$ if for any finitely many elements $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ and $\epsilon>0$, there exists a unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{M}$ with $\tau(U)=0$ such that

$$
\left\|X_{i} U-U X_{i}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon, i=1,2, \ldots, n
$$

An alternative formulation is that for any finitely many elements $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$, there exists a sequence $\left\{U_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of trace zero unitary elements in $\mathcal{M}$ satisfying

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left\|X_{i} U_{k}-U_{k} X_{i}\right\|_{2}=0, i=1,2, \ldots, n
$$

For a free ultrafilter $\omega$ on $\mathbb{N}$, a sequence $\left\{X_{n}\right\}_{n}$ of elements in $\mathcal{M}$ is an $\omega$-central sequence of $\mathcal{M}$ if $\lim _{n \rightarrow \omega}\left\|X_{n} X-X X_{n}\right\|_{2}=0$ for any $X$ in $\mathcal{M}$ and $\sup _{n}\left\{\left\|X_{n}\right\|\right\}<\infty$ (for more details see Chapter 4). All $\omega$-central sequences of $\mathcal{M}$ form a finite von Neumann algebra, denoted
by $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}$, which is also called a $\omega$-central sequence algebra of $\mathcal{M}$. The hyperfinite factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ has property $\Gamma$ (for example, see [KR]). Moreover, D. McDuff [Mc70] proved that if the $\omega$-central sequence algebra of a separable factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $\Pi_{1}$ is not abelian, then $\mathcal{M}$ is (isomorphic to) the tensor product of the hyperfinite factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ and itself. In this case, $\mathcal{M}$ is called a McDuff factor.

A von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is said to have property T if there exists $\epsilon>0, X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that for any $\mathcal{M}-\mathcal{M}$ bimodule $\mathcal{H}$ and any vector $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H}$, with $\|\xi\|=1$ and $\left\|X_{i} \xi-\xi X_{i}\right\|<\epsilon$ for $i=1, \ldots, n$, there exists a vector $\eta$ in $\mathcal{H}, \eta \neq 0$ which is central: $X \eta=\eta X$ for all $X \in \mathcal{M}$. Recall the definition of Kazhdan's property T for group: a countable discrete group $G$ has property T of Kazhdan if there exists an $\epsilon>0$ and a compact subset $K$ of $G$ such that every unitary representation $\pi: G \mapsto \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ of $G$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ having a non zero vector $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H}$ with $\|\pi(g) \xi-\xi\|<\epsilon$ for all $g$ in $K$ also has a non zero invariant vector. In [CoJ85], Connes and Jones proved that a countable discrete group has property T of Kazhdan if and only if its corresponding group von Neumann algebra has property T. For example, the linear group $P S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$ of all $n \times n$ matrices with entries in $\mathbb{Z}$ with determinant one module $\{ \pm I\}$ when $n \geq 4$ is even and $S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$ of all $n \times n$ matrices with entries in $\mathbb{Z}$ with determinant one when $n \geq 3$ is odd have property T and then group von Neumann algebras $\mathcal{L}_{P S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})}, n \geq 4$ even and $\mathcal{L}_{S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})}, n \geq 3$ odd, have property T.

Definition 11 A factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $I_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ acting on the Hilbert space $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is $\Gamma$-thin if there are two subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ with property $\Gamma$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that

$$
\mathcal{M}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1} \mathcal{N}_{2},
$$

in the sense of weak-operator topology on $\mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)\right)$. Similarly, one can define a series of "thin" factors. If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are subfactors with property $T, \mathcal{M}$ then is called $T$-thin; if $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ is property $\Gamma$ subfactor and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ is property $T$ subfactor, $\mathcal{M}$ is called $\Gamma$ - $T$-thin.

If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are replaced by hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$ in the definition above, the factor $\mathcal{M}$ is called thin factor as defined in [GePo98]. If one of $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ is an
abelian von Neumann algebra or a hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$, we have a. $\Gamma$-thin factors, h. $\Gamma$-thin factors etc.

Definition 12 A type $I I_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ with the trace $\tau$ acting on the Hilbert space $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin if there are property $\Gamma$ subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that

$$
\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1} \xi \mathcal{N}_{2}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)
$$

for every non zero vector $\xi$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are property $T$ subfactors, $\mathcal{M}$ then is called strongly $T$-thin; if $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ is property $\Gamma$ subfactor and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ is property $T$ subfactor, $\mathcal{M}$ is called strongly $\Gamma$-T-thin factor.

If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are replaced by hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$ in the definition above, the factor $\mathcal{M}$ is called strongly thin factor as defined in [GePo98]. If one of $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ is an abelian von Neumann subalgebra or a hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebra, we have strongly a. $\Gamma$-thin factors, strongly h. $\Gamma$-thin factors.

Definition 13 A factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $I I_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ acting on the Hilbert space $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is m-weakly $\Gamma$-thin if there are two property $\Gamma$ subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ and vectors $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{m}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ such that

$$
L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{m}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2} .
$$

If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are property $T$ subfactors, we say $\mathcal{M}$ is m-weakly $T$-thin; if $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ is property $\Gamma$ subfactor and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ is property $T$ subfactor, we say $\mathcal{M}$ is m-weakly $\Gamma$ - $T$-thin.

If $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are replaced by hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$ in the definition above, the factor $\mathcal{M}$ is called weakly thin factor as defined in [GePo98]. If one of $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ are an abelian von Neumann subalgebra or a hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebra, we have $n$-weakly a. $\Gamma$-thin factors, $n$-weakly h. $\Gamma$-thin factors.

In the other words,

$$
\text { "strongly } \Gamma \text {-thin } \Rightarrow \Gamma \text {-thin } \Rightarrow \text { weakly } \Gamma \text {-thin". }
$$

Lemma 14 Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a property $\Gamma$ factor of type $I I_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ and $P$ a non zero projection of $\mathcal{M}$. Then $P \mathcal{M} P$ has property $\Gamma$.

Proof. By a result of Connes ([Con76], Theorem 2.1 ), $\mathcal{M}$ has property $\Gamma$ if and only if the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra $C^{*}\left(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M}^{\prime}\right)$ generated by $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)(=\mathcal{H})$ contains no nonzero compact operator; i.e. $C^{*}\left(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M}^{\prime}\right) \cap \mathcal{K}(\mathcal{H})=\{0\}$. Since $P$ is a non zero projection in $\mathcal{M}$, we have

$$
C^{*}\left(P \mathcal{M} P, \mathcal{M}^{\prime} P\right) \cap \mathcal{K}(P \mathcal{H})=\{0\}
$$

and hence $P \mathcal{M} P$ has property $\Gamma$.

Lemma 15 a) Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a type $I I_{1}$ factor and $P$ a non zero projection in $\mathcal{M}$ with $\frac{1}{k} \leq$ $\tau(P) \leq \frac{1}{k-1}$ for some positive integer $k$. If $\mathcal{M}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin; if $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then $\mathcal{M}$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.
a') Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a type $I_{1}$ factor and $P$ a non zero projection in $\mathcal{M}$. Then $\mathcal{M}$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin if and only if $P \mathcal{M P}$ is.
b) Let $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ be an inclusion of type $I_{1}$ factors with $k-1<[\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}] \leq k$ for some $k$. If $\mathcal{M}$ is n-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then $\mathcal{N}$ is $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin; if $\mathcal{N}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then $\mathcal{M}$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.
c) $\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C})$ is (n-weakly, strongly) $\Gamma$-thin if $\mathcal{M}$ is.

Proof. a)We assume that $\mathcal{M}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Then there are vectors $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ and property $\Gamma$ subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2}$. Up to unitary conjugations, we may assume that $P \in \mathcal{N}_{1} \cap \mathcal{N}_{2}$. Because $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $\Pi_{1}$, there are unitary elements $U, V$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $U P U^{*}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $V P V^{*}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{2}$. Then we may replace $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ by $U \mathcal{N}_{1} U^{*}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ by $V \mathcal{N}_{2} V^{*}$ and $\xi_{j}$ by $U \xi_{j} V^{*}$. Since $1 / k \leq \tau(P)$, we can choose a matrix unit system $\left\{E_{j l}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\}$ for some matrix subalgebra of $\mathcal{N}_{1}$
such that $E_{11} \leq P$. Similarly, we have $\left\{F_{j l}\right\}_{j l=1}^{k}$ for $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ and $F_{11} \leq P$. Thus we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L^{2}\left(P \mathcal{M} P, \tau_{P}\right) & =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left(\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left(\sum_{J} E_{J J}\right)\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\}\left(\sum_{J} F_{J}\right) \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left(\sum_{J} E_{j 1} E_{11} E_{1 j}\right)\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\}\left(\sum_{J} F_{j 1} F_{11} F_{1 J}\right) \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1} E_{11}\left\{E_{1 J} \xi_{1} F_{l 1}, \ldots, E_{1,} \xi_{n} F_{l 1}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\} F_{11} \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1} P\left\{E_{1,} \xi_{1} F_{l 1}, \ldots, E_{1 j} \xi_{n} F_{l 1}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\} P \mathcal{N}_{2} P,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\tau_{P}=\tau / \tau(P)$. Since $P \mathcal{N}_{1} P$ and $P \mathcal{N}_{2} P$ are type $I_{1}$ factors with property $\Gamma$, we have that $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. If $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then we pick a subprojection $E$ of $P$ with trace $1 / k$. Since $\tau(E) / \tau(P) \geq \frac{k-1}{k}>1 / 2$ and the argument above can be applied to subfactor $E \mathcal{M} E$ of $P \mathcal{M} P, E \mathcal{M} E$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Let $E \mathcal{M} E=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{3}\left\{\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{4 n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{4}$ where $\mathcal{N}_{3}, \mathcal{N}_{4}$ are subfactors of $E \mathcal{M} E$ and $\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{4 n}$ are in $L^{2}\left(E \mathcal{M} E, \tau_{E}\right)$. Since $E$ is a projection with trace $1 / k$ in $\mathcal{M}$, we know that $\mathcal{M} \simeq M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes E \mathcal{M} E$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau) & =L^{2}\left(M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes E \mathcal{M} E, \tau\right) \\
& =\overline{s p} M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathcal{N}_{3}\left\{1 \otimes \eta_{1}, \ldots, 1 \otimes \eta_{4 n}\right\} M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathcal{N}_{4}
\end{aligned}
$$

where 1 is the identity of $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$. By [SM08], Theorem 13.4.5, we know that $M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathcal{N}_{3}$ and $M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathcal{N}_{4}$ have property $\Gamma$. Hence $\mathcal{M}$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.
$a^{\prime}$ ) follows from a).
b) We assume that $\mathcal{M}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Then there are vectors $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ and property $\Gamma$ subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2}$. Suppose $E_{\mathcal{N}}$ is the projection from $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ onto $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$. Let $P$ be a projection in $\mathcal{M}$ such that there exists unitary element $W$ in $\langle\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}\rangle$ on $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ with $W P W^{*}=E_{\mathcal{N}}$ and $\tau(P)=[\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{N}]^{-1}=\tau\left(E_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$, where $\tau$ is the normalized trace on $\langle\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}\rangle$ extending the trace $\tau$ on $\mathcal{M}$. Up to unitary conjugations, we may assume that $P \in \mathcal{N}_{1} \cap \mathcal{N}_{2}$. Because $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $\mathrm{I}_{1}$, there are unitary elements $U, V$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $U P U^{*}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $V P V^{*}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{2}$. Then we may replace $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ by $U \mathcal{N}_{1} U^{*}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ by $V \mathcal{N}_{2} V^{*}$ and $\xi_{J}$ by $U \xi_{J} V^{*}$. Since $1 / k \leq \tau(P)$, we can choose a matrix unit system $\left\{E_{j l}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\}$ for some matrix
subalgebra of $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ such that $E_{11} \leq P$. Similarly, we have $\left\{F_{j l}\right\}_{j, l=1}^{k}$ for $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ and $F_{11} \leq P$. Thus we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L^{2}\left(P \mathcal{M} P, \tau_{P}\right) & =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left(\sum_{J} E_{J J}\right)\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\}\left(\sum_{J} F_{J J}\right) \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1}\left(\sum_{J} E_{J 1} E_{11} E_{1 j}\right)\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\}\left(\sum_{J} F_{j 1} F_{11} F_{1 j}\right) \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1} E_{11}\left\{E_{1 J} \xi_{1} F_{l 1}, \ldots, E_{1 j} \xi_{n} F_{l 1}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\} F_{11} \mathcal{N}_{2} P \\
& =\overline{s p} P \mathcal{N}_{1} P\left\{E_{1,} \xi_{1} F_{l 1}, \ldots, E_{1,} \xi_{n} F_{l 1}, j, l=1, \ldots, k\right\} P \mathcal{N}_{2} P
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $P \mathcal{N}_{1} P$ and $P \mathcal{N}_{2} P$ are type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factors with property $\Gamma$, we have that $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n k^{2}$ weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Then $W P M P W^{*}$ is $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Since

$$
W P \mathcal{M} P W^{*}=W P W^{*} W \mathcal{M} W^{*} W P W^{*}=E_{\mathcal{N}} W \mathcal{M} W^{*} E_{\mathcal{N}} \subset \mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}
$$

$W P \mathcal{M} P W^{*}$ is a subfactor of $\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}$. But $L^{2}\left(W P \mathcal{M} P W^{*}\right)=W L^{2}(P \mathcal{M} P)=E_{\mathcal{N}} L^{2}(\mathcal{M})=$ $L^{2}\left(E_{\mathcal{N}} \mathcal{M} E_{\mathcal{N}}\right)=L^{2}\left(\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$, and we obtain that $W P \mathcal{M} P W^{*}=\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}$. Therefore $\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}$ is also $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Since $\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}$ acting on $L^{2}\left(\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ is unitarily equivalent to $\mathcal{N}$ acting on $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}), \mathcal{N}$ is $n k^{2}$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. If $\mathcal{N}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, $\mathcal{N} E_{\mathcal{N}}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin and $P \mathcal{M} P$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin, then we pick a subprojection $E$ of $P$ with trace $1 / k$. Since $\tau(E) / \tau(P) \geq \frac{k-1}{k}>1 / 2$ and the argument above can be applied to subfactor $E \mathcal{M} E$ of $P \mathcal{M} P, E \mathcal{M} E$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Since $E$ is a projection with trace $1 / k$ in $\mathcal{M}$, we know that $\mathcal{M} \simeq M_{k}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes E \mathcal{M} E$. Hence $\mathcal{M}$ is $4 n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.
c) We assume that $\mathcal{M}$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin. Then there are vectors $\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{n}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ and property $\Gamma$ subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2}$.

$$
L^{2}\left(\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C}), \tau\right)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{1} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C})\left\{\eta_{1} \otimes 1, \ldots, \eta_{n} \otimes 1\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C})
$$

where 1 is the identity of $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$. By [SM08], Theorem 13.4 .5 , we know that $\mathcal{N}_{1} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ and $\mathcal{N}_{2} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ have property $\Gamma$. Hence $\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ is $n$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.

## 2.1 -Thin

We begin with the simplest decomposition "a.a.-thin". The hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\Pi_{1}$ is a.a.-thin. To see this, given an irrational number $\theta$, suppose $\mathcal{A}_{\theta}$ is the reduced $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra generated by two unitary operators, $U$ and $V$, satisfying the twisted commutation relation $U V=\exp (2 \pi i \theta) V U$ with the trace $\tau$ given by $\tau\left(\sum_{i, j} \lambda_{l, j} U^{l} V^{\prime}\right)=\lambda_{0,0}$, where $\lambda_{l, j} \in \mathbb{C}$, $\sum_{i, j} \lambda_{l, j} U^{l} V^{J}$ is in $\mathcal{A}_{\theta}$. Let $\left(\mathcal{H}_{\tau}, \pi_{\tau}, \xi_{\tau}\right)$ be the triple from the GNS construction induced by $\tau$. Then the weak-operator closure of the representation $\pi_{\tau}$ of $\mathcal{A}_{\theta}$ induced by the trace $\tau$ is the hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\Pi_{1}$. Let $\mathcal{A}_{U}$ be the abelian von Neumann subalgebra generated by $\pi_{\tau}(U), \mathcal{A}_{V}$ the abelian von Neumann subalgebra generated by $\pi_{\tau}(V)$. We obtain that $\mathcal{R}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{U} \mathcal{A}_{V}$.

If factors of type I are considered in this decomposition, we have that all (weakly) separable factors of type I are a.a.-"thin".

Suppose $\mathcal{H}$ is a $n$-dimensional Hilbert space with an orthogonal normal basis $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$, $\ldots, \xi_{n}$, where $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Define unitary operators $U$ and $V$ on $\mathcal{H}$ such that $U \xi_{j}=e^{2 \pi \nu / n} \xi_{j}$ for $j=1, \ldots, n$ and $V \xi_{k}=\xi_{k+1}$ for $k=1, \ldots, n-1, V \xi_{n}=\xi_{1}$. Let $\left\{E_{j k}\right\}_{j, k=1}^{n}$ be a system of matrix units for $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ such that $E_{j k} \xi_{k}=\xi_{j}$ for $j, k=1, \ldots, n$. Since $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1}\left(e^{-2 \pi d / n} U\right)^{k-1}=$ $E_{d, d}$ for $d=1, \ldots, n$, and $E_{d} V^{d-l}=E_{d, l}$ for $d, l=1, \ldots, n$, then the algebra generated by $U, U^{*}, V, V^{*}$ contains all matrix units $\left\{E_{j k}\right\}_{j, k}$ of $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$, and hence it is $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ which is isomorphic to $M_{n}(\mathbb{C})$. Moreover, $U V=e^{2 \pi / / n} V U$. Let $\mathcal{A}_{U}$ be the abelian von Neumann subalgebra generated by $U, \mathcal{A}_{V}$ the abelian von Neumann subalgebra generated by $V$. We obtain that $M_{n}(\mathbb{C})=s p \mathcal{A}_{U} \mathcal{A}_{V}$.

Suppose $\mathcal{H}$ is a countably infinite dimensional Hilbert space with an orthogonal normal basis $\left\{\xi_{J}\right\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}$. Define unitary operators $U$ and $V$ on $\mathcal{H}$ such that $U \xi_{J}=e^{2 \pi, j \theta} \xi_{J}$ for $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $V \xi_{k}=\xi_{k+1}$ for $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, where $\theta$ is an irrational number. Let $\left\{E_{j k}\right\}_{, k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ be a system of matrix units of $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$. Since $\theta$ is an irrational number, $\{m \theta+n: m, n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ is dense in the real line $\mathbb{R}$. Let $p \geq 2$ be a natural number. Then there exist sequences $\left\{m_{k}\right\}_{k}$ and $\left\{n_{k}\right\}_{k}$ of integers such that $\lim _{k} m_{k} \theta+n_{k}=\frac{1}{p}$. Therefore, $\lim _{k}^{S O T} U^{m_{k}}=U_{p}$, where $U_{p}$ is a unitary operator on $\mathcal{H}$ such that $U_{p} \xi_{J}=e^{2 \pi_{J} / p} \xi_{J}$ for $j$ in $\mathbb{Z}$. Since $\frac{1}{p} \sum_{j=0}^{p-1} U_{p}^{J}=\sum_{J \in \mathbb{Z}} E_{p_{J}, p_{J}}\left(=E_{p}\right)$, we have
that $E_{00}=\lim _{p} \prod_{j=2}^{p} E_{j}$ in strong-operator topology. Let $\mathcal{A}_{U}$ be the abelian von Neumann algebra generated by $U, U^{*}$, and $\mathcal{A}_{V}$ be the abelian von Neumann algebra generated by $V, V^{*}$. Thus $E_{00}$ is in the von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{A}_{U}$ generated by $U, U^{*}$. If we replace $U$ by $e^{-2 \pi k \theta} U$ for $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, then we get that $E_{k k}$ is in $\mathcal{A}_{U}$. Moreover, $E_{l l} V^{l-d}=E_{l d}$ for $l, d \in \mathbb{Z}$. Thus we have that $U, V$ generate $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ as a von Neumann algebra and $U V=e^{2 \pi i \theta} V U$. Finally, we obtain that $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})=\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{U} \mathcal{A}_{V}$.

Now we state a theorem in [GePo98] proved by L. Ge and S. Popa to give an example of an a. $\Gamma$-thin factor. Let $G$ be a discrete group with unit $e$ and $\sigma: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}(\mathcal{B})$ a group action of $G$ on a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{B}$. We say that $\sigma$ acts ergodically on $\mathcal{M}$ if the following condition is satisfied: if $X \in \mathcal{M}$ and $U_{g} X U_{g}^{*}=X$ for each $g \in G$, then $X$ is a scalar multiple of $I$; and that $\sigma$ is properly outer when $\sigma_{g}(X) X_{0}=X_{0} X$ for all $X$ in $\mathcal{B}$ implies that $g=e$ or $X_{0}=0$. It is known that the properly outerness of $\sigma$ is equivalent to the condition $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap\left(\mathcal{B} \rtimes_{\sigma} G\right)=\mathscr{C}(\mathcal{B})$, where $\mathscr{C}(\mathcal{B})$ is the center of $\mathcal{B}$.

Theorem 16 (See [GePo98]) Let $\mathcal{B}$ be a finite von Neumann algebra with no atoms and with a faithful normal trace $\tau$. Let $G$ be a countable discrete group and $\sigma$ a $\tau$-preserving, properly outer action of $G$ on $\mathcal{B}$. Denote by $\mathcal{M}=\mathcal{B} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ the crossed product of $\mathcal{B}$ by $\sigma$. Then there exist an abelian subalgebra $\mathcal{A}$ of $\mathcal{B}$ and a unitary element $U \in \mathcal{M}$ such that $\mathcal{M}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{B} U \mathcal{A}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{B} U \mathcal{A} U^{*}$.

Corollary 17 Let $\mathcal{B}, \sigma, G$ be given as in Theorem 16. Assume that $\sigma$ acts ergodically on the center of $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{B}$ is a property $\Gamma$ or $T$ factor. Then $\mathcal{M}$ is a. $\Gamma$-thin or a.T-thin.

In theorem 16, if $\mathcal{B}$ is an abelian von Neumann algebra, then we have that $\mathcal{M}=\mathcal{B} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ which is a.a.-thin. Let $\mathbb{Z}^{2}$ be the group $\{(m, n): m, n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ with addition $\left(m_{1}, n_{1}\right)+\left(m_{2}, n_{2}\right)=$ $\left(m_{1}+m_{2}, n_{1}+n_{2}\right)$ for $m_{1}, m_{2}, n_{1}, n_{2} \in \mathbb{Z}$. For any element $\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)(=g)$ in $S L_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$, the action $\alpha$ of $g$ on $\mathbb{Z}^{2}$ is given by $(m, n)\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)=(a m+c n, b m+d n)$, for any $(m, n) \in \mathbb{Z}^{2}$. The group action $\alpha$ acts ergodically on $\mathbb{Z}^{2}$. In fact, if $(m, n) g=(m, n)$ for any $g \in S L_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$, we see that $(m, n)=(0,0)$. Then the crossed product $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}^{2}} \rtimes_{\alpha} S L_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ is a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$
(See [KR] Chapter 8 for more details). But it is not the hyperfinite factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ since it contains a free group subfactor $\mathcal{L}_{S L_{2}(\mathbb{Z})}$. The crossed product $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}^{2}} \rtimes_{\alpha} S L_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ is a.a.-thin by the corollary above.

In [CoJ85], Connes and Jones showed that a type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor with property T is not a subfactor of the free group factor $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{n}}$, where $n \geq 2$. This indicates that the free group factor is not a.T-thin, $\Gamma$-T-thin, T-thin.

If the conditions on the group action are removed, i.e. $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\alpha} G$ for any group action $\alpha: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}(\mathcal{M})$, we have $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\alpha} G=\overline{s p} \mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}_{G}$. Therefore if $\mathcal{M}$ has property $\Gamma$ and group $G$ has property T, $\mathcal{M} \rtimes_{\alpha} G$ is $\Gamma$-T thin.

Any tensor product of two type $\Pi_{1}$ factors is $\Gamma$-thin or McDuff-thin provided that we use McDuff factors as building blocks in the corresponding decompositions. That is, if $\mathcal{M}=\mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}$, where $\mathcal{M}_{1}, \mathcal{M}_{2}$ are factors of type $\Pi_{1}$ and let $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{2}$ be hyperfinite subfactors in $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ respectively, then

$$
\mathcal{M}=\overline{s p}\left(\mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\left(\mathcal{R}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}\right)
$$

Hyperfinite length $\ell_{h}(\mathcal{M})=\min \left\{n \mid\right.$ there are hyperfinite subalgebras $\mathcal{R}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{R}_{n}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\overline{s p} \mathcal{R}_{1} \cdots \mathcal{R}_{n}=\mathcal{M}$ ] for a given type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ was defined in [GePo98] and they proved that property $\Gamma$ factors have hyperfinite length $\leq 2$ and any tensor product of two type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factors has hyperfinite length $\leq 3$. It has been proved in [GePo98] that a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with property $\Gamma$ is thin factor. We see that $\Gamma$-thin factors have hyperfinite length $\leq 4$. Similarly, length $\ell_{a}(\mathcal{M})=\min \left\{n \mid\right.$ there are abelian $*$-subalgebras $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{A}_{n}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\left.\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1} \cdots \mathcal{A}_{n}=\mathcal{M}\right\}$ for a given type $I_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ could be defined. If factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $\mathrm{I}_{1}$ is $\Gamma$-thin, $\ell_{a}(\mathcal{M}) \leq 8$.

### 2.2 Strongly $\Gamma$-Thin

Proposition 18 There is no strongly a.a.-thin factor of type $I I_{1}$.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a strongly a.a.-thin factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ and $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=$ $\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1} \xi \mathcal{A}_{2}$ for all nonzero vector $\xi \in L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$, where $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ are MASAs in $\mathcal{M}$. Let $P$ be
a projection in $\mathcal{F}_{1}$ such that $P \neq 0, I$ and $Q$ a projection in $\mathcal{A}_{2}$ such that $Q \sim P(\mathcal{M})$. Then there is a unitary operator $U$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $Q=U P U^{*}$. Since $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1} \xi \mathcal{A}_{2}$ for all nonzero vector $\xi \in L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$, we have

$$
L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)=\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1}(\xi U) U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2} U
$$

for all non zero vector $\xi \in L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. We note that $P \in \mathcal{A} \cap U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2} U$. Let $\xi$ be $\hat{U}^{*}$ the vector in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ corresponding to a unitary operator $U^{*}$. Then $\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1} \hat{I} U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2} U=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$, i.e. $\mathcal{A}_{1} \vee U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2} U=\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{1}^{\prime} \cap U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2}^{\prime} U=\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$, where $\mathcal{A} \vee \mathcal{B}$ means the von Neumann algebra generated by $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{B}$. Since $P \in \mathcal{A} \cap U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2} U$, we have $P \in \mathcal{A}^{\prime} \cap U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{2}^{\prime} U=\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ and $P$ is in the center of $\mathcal{M}$. But $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor, so $P$ must be 0 or $I$. This is a contradiction. Therefore there is no strongly a.a.-thin factor of type $\Pi_{1}$.

All non prime factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ are strongly $\Gamma$-thin. Suppose $\mathcal{M}=\mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}$ is a non prime factor, where $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ are factors of type $\Pi_{1}$, and $\mathcal{R}_{i}$ is an irreducible hyperfinite subfactor in $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ for $i=1,2$ (See [SM08], Theorem 13.2.3). Then from $\mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R}_{2} \cap \mathcal{R}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}=$ $\mathcal{R}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R}_{2}$ and $\left(\mathcal{R}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R}_{2}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}=\mathbb{C} I$, by [GePo98] Proposition 2.2, we get that $\mathcal{M}$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin. For convenience, we quote the proposition as follows:

Proposition 19 (See [GePo98],Proposition 2.2) Assume that $\mathcal{N}_{0}$ and $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ are subfactors of a type $I_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{0} \mathcal{N}_{1}=\mathcal{M}$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}_{0} \cap \mathcal{N}_{1}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}=\mathbb{C}$. Then $\overline{s p} \mathcal{N}_{0} \xi \mathcal{N}_{1}=$ $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$, for any non zero $\xi$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. Equivalently, $\mathcal{N}_{0} \vee J \mathcal{N}_{1} J=\mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)\right.$, or also, $\mathcal{N}_{0}^{\prime} \cap\left\langle\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}_{1}\right\rangle=\mathbb{C} I$.

In [GePo98], S. Popa and L. Ge formed a strongly thin factor by using symmetric enveloping type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor. Now we shall use a similar process to form a strongly $\Gamma$-thin factor.

Let $Q \subset \mathcal{P}$ be an inclusion of factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with Jones index $[\mathcal{P}: Q]<\infty$. Let $\tau$ be the trace on $\mathcal{M}$. Assume that the inclusion $Q \subset \mathcal{P}$ is extremal, i.e. $[P P P, Q P]=$ $\tau(P)^{2}[\mathcal{P}: Q]$ for any projection $P \in Q^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{P}$. Let $e_{Q}$ denote the Jones's projection for $Q \subset \mathcal{P}$ and $\mathcal{P} \boxtimes_{e_{Q}} \mathcal{P}^{o p}$ be the symmetric enveloping type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor associated with $Q \subset \mathcal{P}$ (See [GePo98, Po99] for more details). We describe $\mathcal{P} \boxtimes_{e_{Q}} \mathcal{P}^{o p}$ as follows.

If $\mathcal{S}_{0}=C^{*}\left(\mathcal{P}, e_{Q}, J \mathscr{P} J\right)$ is the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra generated by $\mathcal{P}, e_{Q}$ and $J \mathcal{P} J$ on $L^{2}(\mathcal{P}, \tau)$, then $\mathcal{S}_{0}$ has a unique positive normalized trace, denoted by $\tau$ once again. $\mathcal{S}_{0}$ can be generated by its * algebra $\bigcup_{n}(J \mathscr{P} J) \mathcal{P}_{n}(J \mathscr{P} J)$, where $\left\{\mathscr{P}_{n}\right\}_{n \geq 1}$ is the Jones tower for $Q \subset \mathcal{P}$ in the representation on $L^{2}(\mathcal{P}, \tau)$ given by some choice of the tunnel $\mathcal{P} \supset Q \supset Q_{1} \supset \cdots$, i.e. $\mathcal{P}_{n}$ is, by definition, equal to $\left(J Q_{n-1} J\right)^{\prime}, n \geq 1$. One then defines $\mathcal{P}_{\boxtimes_{e_{Q}}} \mathcal{P}^{o p}$ to be the type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor $\left\{\pi_{\tau}\left(\mathcal{S}_{0}\right)\right\}^{\prime \prime}(=\mathcal{S})$, where $\pi_{\tau}$ is the GNS representation for $\left(\mathcal{S}_{0}, \tau\right)$. We identify $\mathcal{P}, \mathcal{P}_{n}$, and $e_{Q}$ with their images via $\pi_{\tau}$ and denote by ${ }^{o p}$ the anti-automorphism, implemented by $X \mapsto J X^{*} J$ on $L^{2}(\mathcal{P}, \tau)$. Then $\mathcal{P}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{S}=\mathcal{P}^{o p},\left(\mathcal{P}^{o p}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{S}=\mathcal{P}$ and more generally $\mathcal{P}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{S}=Q_{n-1}^{o p},\left(Q_{n-1}^{o p}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{S}=\mathcal{P}_{n}$. Moreover, denote $\mathcal{R}_{m}^{s t}=\left(\cup_{n}\left(Q_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{P}_{m}\right)\right)^{-}$, the weakoperator closure of $\bigcup_{n}\left(Q_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{P}_{m}\right)$ for $m=0,1,2, \ldots$ where $\mathcal{P}_{0}=\mathcal{P}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{0}^{s t}=\mathcal{R}^{s t}$, and denote $\mathcal{P}_{\infty}=\left(\bigcup_{n} \mathcal{P}_{n}\right)^{-}(\subset \mathcal{S})$. Then we have $\left(\mathcal{R}^{s t}\right)^{o p} \subset \mathcal{P}_{\infty}, \mathcal{P}=s p \mathcal{R}^{s t} \mathcal{Q}_{n}$ and $s p \mathcal{P}_{n}\left(\mathcal{R}^{s t}\right)^{o p} \subset \mathcal{P}_{\infty}$, for each $n$. So we have $\bigcup_{n} s p\left(\mathcal{P}^{o p} \mathcal{P}_{n} \mathcal{P}^{o p}\right) \subset s p \mathcal{P}^{o p} \mathcal{P}_{\infty}$. Thus, $\mathcal{S}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{P}^{o p} \mathcal{P}_{\infty}$. If $Q$ has property $\Gamma$ and $[\mathcal{P}: Q]<\infty, \mathscr{P}$ has property $\Gamma$ by $[\mathrm{PoPi}]$, and $\mathcal{P}_{\infty}$ has property $\Gamma$ from the definition of property $\Gamma$ von Neumann algebra, then $\mathcal{P} \mathbb{\Delta}_{e_{Q}} \mathcal{P}^{o p}$ is $\Gamma$-thin. Finally, by [GePo98], Proposition 2.2 and [Po99], one obtains that $\mathcal{P}_{\boxtimes_{e_{Q}}} \mathcal{P}^{o p}$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin.

### 2.3 Weakly Г-Thin

Let $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ be an irreducible inclusion of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factors. Denote by

$$
q N_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{N})=\left\{X \in \mathcal{M} \mid \exists X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} \in \mathcal{M} \text { such that } X \mathcal{N} \subset \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathcal{N} X_{i} \text { and } \mathcal{N} X \subset \sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{i} \mathcal{N}\right\}
$$

We call $q N_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{N})$ the quasi-normalizer of $\mathcal{N}$ in $\mathcal{M}$. $\mathcal{N}$ is said to be quasi-regular in $\mathcal{M}$, if $q N_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{N})^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{M}$.

Now we state a proposition from [GePo98] to show an example of a weakly a. $\Gamma$-thin factor.

Proposition 20 (See [GePo98]) Assume that $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ is an irreducible inclusion of type $I_{1}$ factors with $\mathcal{N}$ quasi-regular in $\mathcal{M}$. Then there are an abelian subalgebra $\mathcal{A}$ in $\mathcal{N}$ and a vector $\xi$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ such that $\overline{\operatorname{sp}} \mathcal{A} \xi \mathcal{N}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$.

Corollary 21 Let $\mathcal{N}$ be given as in Proposition 20. Assume that $\mathcal{N}$ has property $\Gamma$ or $T$ etc. Then $\mathcal{M}$ is weakly a. $\Gamma$-thin or weakly a.T-thin etc.

In [Po99], $S$. Popa showed that if $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ is an extremal inclusion of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factors, then $\mathcal{M} \vee \mathcal{M}^{o p}$ is quasi-regular in symmetric enveloping type $\Pi_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M} \boxtimes_{e_{N}} \mathcal{M}^{o p}$. This is to say $\mathcal{M} \boxtimes_{e_{N}} \mathcal{M}^{o p}$ is weakly a. $\Gamma$-thin if $\mathcal{N}$ has property $\Gamma$.

### 2.4 Singly Generated

In [GePo98], L. Ge and S. Popa pointed out that many factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ are singly generated such as property $\Gamma$ factors, strongly thin factors, non prime factors, and $n$-weakly thin factors etc. With new definitions given in the chapter, we could add some more singly generated factors as follows:

Theorem 22 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $I I_{1}$ satisfying one of the following properties:
a) $\mathcal{M}$ has a quasi-regular subalgebra $\mathcal{B} \subset \mathcal{M}$ with property $\Gamma$ with $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{B}$;
b) $\mathcal{M}$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin.

Then $\mathcal{M}$ is singly generated.

Proof. a) If $\mathcal{B}$ is quasi-regular in $\mathcal{M}$ then $P \mathcal{B P}$ is quasi-regular in $P \mathcal{M} P$ for any projection $P \in \mathcal{B}$. Also, $(P \mathcal{B} P)^{\prime} \cap P \mathcal{M} P \subset P \mathcal{B} P . P \mathcal{M} P$ is a. $\Gamma$ weakly thin by Corollary 21 , in particular it is generated by 5 self-adjoint elements. Taking $P$ of trace $\frac{1}{5}$, it follows that $\mathcal{M}$ can be generated by two self-adjoint elements by [GePo98], Lemma 6.3.
b) By Lemma 15 , if $\mathcal{M}$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin then $P \mathcal{M} P$ is strongly $\Gamma$-thin for any non zero projection $P \in \mathcal{M}$ and then [GePo98] Lemma 6.3 applies.

### 2.5 Cohomology

In [GePo98], S. Popa and L. Ge claimed that if a type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{M}$ is $n$-weakly a.h.-thin for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $H^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M})=0$. Here we fill the details of the proof.

Let $\mathfrak{H}$ be a $C^{*}$ algebra acting on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ and $\mathcal{V}$ a two-sided $\mathfrak{N}$-bimodule $\mathfrak{H}$ or $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$. For any $n \geq 1, \mathfrak{H}^{n}$ will denote the $n$-fold Cartesian product of copies of $\mathfrak{A}$. The space of bounded $n$-linear maps $\phi: \mathfrak{A}^{n} \mapsto \mathcal{V}$ will be denoted by $\mathcal{L}^{n}(\mathscr{H}, \mathcal{V})$. For $n=0$, we let $\mathcal{L}^{0}$ be $\mathcal{V}$. The coboundary map $\partial: \mathcal{L}^{n}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto \mathcal{L}^{n+1}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V})$ is defined as follows. For $n=0, \partial V$ is the derivation $X \mapsto X V-V X, X \in \mathfrak{A}$. When $n \geq 1$ and $\phi \in \mathcal{L}^{n}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V})$, $\partial \phi \in \mathcal{L}^{n+1}(\mathfrak{H}, \mathcal{V})$ is defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial \phi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n+1}\right)= & X_{1} \phi\left(X_{2}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) \\
& +\sum_{i=1}^{n-1}(-1)^{2} \phi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{l-1}, X_{l} X_{l+1}, X_{l+2}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) \\
& +(-1)^{n} \phi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) X_{n+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

for $X_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}, 1 \leq i \leq n+1$. It is known that $\partial \partial=0$. Thus the image of $\partial: \mathcal{L}^{n-1}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto$ $\mathcal{L}^{n}(\mathfrak{Y}, \mathcal{V})$, denoted by $\operatorname{Im} \partial$, is contained in the kernel of $\partial: \mathcal{L}^{n}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto \mathcal{L}^{n+1}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{V})$, denoted by Ker $\partial$. Then the $n$-th Hochschild cohomology group $H^{n}(\mathfrak{N}, \mathcal{V})$ is the quotient of the two vector spaces, i.e. $H^{n}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{V})=\operatorname{Ker} \partial / \operatorname{Im} \partial$.

Theorem 23 (See also [CPSS97]) Suppose $\mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is a factor of type $I_{1}, \mathcal{A}$ is a subalgebra of $\mathcal{M} . \mathcal{B}$ is a fixed abelian $C^{*}$ subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$. Let $\phi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{B}^{\prime}$ be a bounded $\mathcal{A}$-bimodule map. Then $\phi$ has a norm preserving extension to $C^{*}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$-bimodule map $\psi: C^{*}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{B}) \mapsto C^{*}\left(\mathcal{B}^{\prime}, \mathcal{B}\right)$.

Proof. Since $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor, the multiplication map $m \otimes m^{\prime} \mapsto m m^{\prime}$ on the algebraic tensor product $\mathcal{M} \odot \mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ is a monomorphism. This allows us to define a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ norm on $\mathcal{M} \odot \mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ by

$$
\left\|\sum_{l} m_{l} \otimes m_{\imath}^{\prime}\right\|_{1}=\left\|\sum_{l} m_{l} m_{l}^{\prime}\right\| .
$$

Denote by $\mathcal{M} \otimes_{1} \mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ the completion of $\mathcal{M} \odot \mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ with respect to norm $\|\cdot\|_{1}$. There is a unique $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ norm on the tensor product of two $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebras whenever one is abelian and so the restriction of $\|\cdot\|_{1}$ to $\mathcal{M} \otimes_{1} \mathcal{B}$ must equal to the spatial $C^{*}$ norm $\|\cdot\|_{\text {min }}$. Therefore the multiplication map $\rho: \mathcal{M} \odot \mathcal{B} \mapsto C^{*}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{B})$ given by $\rho(m \otimes b)=m b$ extends to an isometric isomorphism between $\mathcal{M} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B}$ and $\mathrm{C}^{*}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{B})$.

Let $\Omega$ be the maximal ideal space of $\mathcal{B}$. Then $\mathcal{B}$ and $C(\Omega)$ are isomorphic, and we regard an element $b \in \mathcal{B}$ as a continuous function $b(\omega)$ on $\Omega$. Then, for any $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra $\mathcal{D}, \mathcal{D} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B}$ may be identified with the algebra of $\mathcal{D}$-valued continuous functions on $\Omega$. Replacing $\mathcal{D}$ by $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{B}^{\prime}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sum_{i} \phi\left(m_{i}\right) \otimes b_{i}\right\|_{\text {min }} & =\sup _{\omega \in \Omega}\left\|\sum_{i} \phi\left(m_{i}\right) b_{i}\right\| \\
& =\sup _{\omega \in \Omega}\left\|\phi\left(\sum_{i} m_{i} b_{i}(\omega)\right)\right\| \leq\|\phi\| \sup _{\omega \in \Omega}\left\|\sum_{i} m_{i} b_{i}\right\| \\
& =\|\phi \mid\|\left\|\sum_{i} m_{i} \otimes b_{i}\right\|_{\min }
\end{aligned}
$$

for $m_{i} \in \mathcal{M}, b_{i} \in \mathcal{B}$. Thus there is a bounded map $\phi \otimes I: \mathcal{M} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B} \mapsto \mathcal{B}^{\prime} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B}$ defined on elementary tensors by

$$
(\phi \otimes I)(m \otimes b)=\phi(m) \otimes b, \quad m \in \mathcal{M}, b \in \mathcal{B}
$$

and $\|\phi \otimes I\| \leq\|\phi\|$. Since $\mathcal{B}$ is an abelian $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ subalgebra, we can define an isometric, $\pi: \mathcal{B}^{\prime} \otimes \mathcal{B} \mapsto C^{*}\left(\mathcal{B}^{\prime}, \mathcal{B}\right)$, by $\pi\left(b^{\prime} \otimes b\right)=b^{\prime} b$. Then we obtain

$$
C^{*}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{B}) \xrightarrow{\rho^{-1}} \mathcal{M} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B} \xrightarrow{\phi \otimes I} \mathcal{B}^{\prime} \otimes_{\min } \mathcal{B} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathcal{B}^{\prime}
$$

Define $\psi=\rho^{-1} \circ(\phi \otimes I) \circ \pi$. Then $\psi(m)=\phi(m)$ for all $m \in \mathcal{M}$ and $\psi(m b)=\pi(\phi(m) \otimes b)=$ $\phi(m) b=\psi(m) b$ for all $m \in \mathcal{M}$ and $b \in \mathcal{B}$. Furthermore, for $a_{1}, a_{2} \in \mathcal{A}, b, b_{1}, b_{2} \in \mathcal{B}$, and $m \in \mathcal{M}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi\left(a_{1} b_{1}(m b) a_{2} b_{2}\right) & =\psi\left(a_{1} m a_{2} b_{1} b b_{2}\right)=\phi\left(a_{1} m a_{2}\right) b_{1} b b_{2} \\
& =a_{1} \phi(m) a_{2} b_{1} b b_{2}=a_{1} b_{1} \phi(m) b a_{2} b_{2} \\
& =a_{1} b_{1} \psi(m b) a_{2} b_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus $\psi$ is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$-bimodule map.

Theorem 24 (See [SiSm98]) Suppose $\mathcal{E} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is a $C^{*}$ algebra, $\mathcal{A} \subset \mathcal{E}$ is $C^{*}$ subalgebra with cyclic vector $\xi$, and $\mathcal{A}$-module map $\phi: \mathcal{E} \mapsto \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is bounded. Then $\phi$ is completely bounded and $\|\phi\|_{c b}=\|\phi\|$.

Proof. Without loss of generality, we assume that $\|\phi\|=1$ and assume that for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the norm of $\phi_{n}: M_{n}(\mathcal{E}) \mapsto M_{n}(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}))$ exceeds one. Then there exists an element $\left(E_{l \jmath}\right) \in M_{n}(\mathcal{E})$ of unit norm such that $\left\|\phi\left(E_{\imath \jmath}\right)\right\|>1$. Then vectors $\left(\begin{array}{c}\xi_{1} \\ \vdots \\ \xi_{n}\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{c}\eta_{1} \\ \vdots \\ \eta_{n}\end{array}\right)$ maybe chosen from the unit ball of $\mathcal{H} \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathcal{H}$ such that $\left|\left\langle\phi\left(E_{t)}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}\xi_{1} \\ \vdots \\ \xi_{n}\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{c}\eta_{1} \\ \vdots \\ \eta_{n}\end{array}\right)\right\rangle\right|>1$. Since $\mathcal{A}$ has cyclic vector, we may choose elements $a_{l}, b_{l} \in \mathcal{A}$ such that $\left\|a_{l} \xi-\xi_{l}\right\|$ and $\left\|b_{l} \xi-\eta_{t}\right\|$ are so small that $\left\|\left(\begin{array}{c}a_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ a_{n} \xi\end{array}\right)\right\|,\left\|\left(\begin{array}{c}b_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ b_{n} \xi\end{array}\right)\right\|<1$ and $\left\lvert\,\left\langle\phi\left(E_{l J}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}a_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ a_{n} \xi\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{c}b_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ b_{n} \xi\end{array}\right)\right\rangle \gg 1\right.$. We shall assume temporarily that $a=\sum_{l} a_{l}^{*} a_{l}$ and $b=\sum_{l} b_{l}^{*} b_{l}$ are invertible elements, and remove this restriction at the end of the proof.

Let $\tilde{\eta}=a^{1 / 2} \xi, \tilde{\xi}=b^{1 / 2} \xi, c_{l}=a_{l} a^{-1 / 2}$ and $d_{l}=b_{l} b^{-1 / 2}$. Then $c_{l} \tilde{\eta}=a_{l} \xi$ and $d_{l} \tilde{\xi}=b_{l} \xi$ and $\left|\left\langle\sum_{l j} \phi\left(c_{i}^{*} E_{l j} d_{j}\right) \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\eta}\right\rangle\right|>1$ by using the module properties of $\phi$. Now, $\|\tilde{\xi}\|^{2}=\left\langle b^{1 / 2} \xi, b^{1 / 2} \xi\right\rangle=$ $\left\|\left(\begin{array}{c}b_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ b_{n} \xi\end{array}\right)\right\|<1$ and $\sum_{l j} c_{\imath}^{*} E_{l j} d_{J}$ may be expressed as

$$
\left(c_{1}^{*} \cdots c_{n}^{*}\right)\left(E_{l \jmath}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}
d_{1} \\
\vdots \\
d_{n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

which has norm at most one. It follows that $\|\phi\|>1$ and the desired contradiction is reached.

A modification is necessary if either $\sum_{l} a_{l}^{*} a_{l}$ or $\sum_{l} b_{l}^{*} b_{l}$ fails to be invertible. We replace
$\left(E_{l \jmath}\right) \in M_{n}(\mathcal{E})$ by $\left(E_{\imath \jmath}\right) \oplus 0 \in M_{n+1}(\mathcal{E})$ and vectors $\left(\begin{array}{c}a_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ a_{n} \xi\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{c}b_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ b_{n} \xi\end{array}\right)$ by $\left(\begin{array}{c}a_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ a_{n} \xi \\ \epsilon \xi\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{c}b_{1} \xi \\ \vdots \\ b_{n} \xi \\ \epsilon \xi\end{array}\right)$
respectively for some sufficiently small $\epsilon>0$. Note that the new vector will still have norms less than 1 . The argument above can be applied again to complete the proof.

Corollary 25 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is an n-weakly a.h.-thin factor of type $I I_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ and

$$
\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{R}_{2}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)
$$

where $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n} \in L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau), \mathcal{A}_{1}$ is an abelian von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{2}$ is a hyperfinite von Neumann subalgebras $=$ of $\mathcal{M}$. Let $J$ be the canonical conjugation of $\mathcal{M}$ on $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ and $\mathcal{B}=J \mathcal{A}_{1} J$. Then every bounded $\mathcal{R}_{2}$-bimodule map $\phi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{B}^{\prime}$ is completely bounded.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{D}=\mathcal{B} \otimes \mathbb{C} I_{n}$ where $I_{n}$ is the identity of $M_{n}(\mathbb{C})$. Then $\phi_{n}: \mathcal{M} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C}) \mapsto$ $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C})=\mathcal{D}^{\prime}$ is a $\mathcal{R}_{2} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C})$-bimodule map. By Theorem 23 , there is a bounded $\mathrm{C}^{*}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C}), \mathcal{D}\right)$-bimodule $\operatorname{map} \psi: C^{*}\left(\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C}), \mathcal{D}\right) \mapsto C^{*}\left(\mathcal{D}^{\prime}, \mathcal{D}\right)$ and $\|\psi\|=\left\|\phi_{n}\right\|$. Since $\overline{\operatorname{sp}} \mathcal{A}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{R}_{2}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau), \mathrm{C}^{*}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C}), \mathcal{D}\right)$ has a cyclic vector $\left(\begin{array}{c}\xi_{1} \\ \vdots \\ \xi_{n}\end{array}\right)$. By Theorem $24, \psi$ is completely bounded, therefore $\phi_{n}$ is completely bounded and hence $\phi$ is completely bounded.

Theorem 26 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is an n-weakly a.h.-thin factor of type $I I_{1}$ and $\overline{s p} \mathcal{A}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{R}=$ $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ with $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n} \in L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. Then $H^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M})=0$.

Proof. Suppose $\theta: \mathcal{M} \times \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{M}$ is a 2-cocycle on $\mathcal{M}$, i.e. $\partial \theta=0$. We shall construct a bounded map $\alpha: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{M}$ such that $\theta=\partial \alpha$, showing that all such 2-cocycles are coboundaries. We may restrict attention to 2 -cocycles which are $\mathcal{R}$-multimodular. Let $J$ be the canonical conjugation of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{B}=J \mathcal{A} J$. By [KR71], there is a bounded map $\phi: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{B}^{\prime}$ such that $\theta=\partial \phi$. By Corollary $25, \phi$ is completely bounded, and since $\theta$ is a completely bounded 2-cocycle, there exists a completely bounded map $\alpha: \mathcal{M} \mapsto \mathcal{M}$ such that $\theta=\partial \alpha$.

We would like to point out that $H^{3}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M})=0$ holds for $n$-weakly a.h.-thin factor, $\mathcal{M}$ (More details see [CPSS97]).

## CHAPTER 3

## FREE ENTROPY

Free entropy was introduced by Voiculescu[Vo94] in the free probability theory in 1994. Due to its discovery, several longstanding problems in finite von Neumann algebras were answered. The free entropy is also a powerful tool for studying factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. The purpose of this chapter is to borrow the idea of the free entropy to propose that there are factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ which are not weakly $\Gamma$-thin, strongly $\Gamma$-thin, or $\Gamma$-thin etc.

### 3.1 Basic Notation

In this section, we shall recall some basic notations in the free probability theory.
Let $(\mathfrak{A}, \phi)$ be a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra with a state $\phi$. This pair $(\mathfrak{A}, \phi)$ is a so-called $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ probability space. A family $\left\{\mathfrak{A}_{I}\right\}_{\epsilon \in I}$ of unital (*-) subalgebras of $\mathfrak{A}$ is called (*-)free if $\phi\left(a_{1} a_{2} \cdots a_{n}\right)=0$ whenever $a_{j} \in \mathfrak{H}_{l_{i}}, l_{1} \neq l_{2} \neq \cdots, \neq l_{n}$ and $\phi\left(a_{l_{l}}\right)=0, \forall j$. A family $\left\{S_{i}\right\}_{t \in I}$ of subsets of $(\mathfrak{A}, \phi)$ is free if the family $\left\{\mathfrak{H}_{2}\right\}$ of $\left(*_{-}\right)$subalgebra is $\left({ }^{*}\right)$ free, where $\mathfrak{H}_{l}$ is the $\left({ }^{*}\right)$ algebra generated by $S_{l}$.

Let $\mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle$ be the noncommutative polynomial ring with an identity 1 and ( $\mathfrak{H}, \phi$ ) be as above. If $\left(A_{l}\right)_{t \in I}$ is a family of elements in $\mathfrak{A}$, then the joint distribution of $\left(A_{t}\right)_{t \in I}$ is $\mu: \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ given by $\mu(P)=\phi(h(P))$, where $h: \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle \mapsto \mathfrak{A}$ is an algebraic unital homomorphism with $h\left(X_{l}\right)=A_{l}, \forall i \in I, P \in \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle$. In particular, when the cardinality of index set $I$ is 1 , the distribution of $A$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ is $\mu: \mathbb{C}\langle X\rangle \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ given by
$\mu(P)=\phi(P(A))$, for any $P \in \mathbb{C}\langle X\rangle$.
As is well known, the Gaussian law plays a key role in the probability theory. In the free probability theory, the Gaussian law is replaced by the semicircle law. It can be described as the distribution $\gamma_{a, r}: \mathbb{C}\langle X\rangle \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ given by

$$
\gamma_{a, r}\left(t^{k}\right)=\frac{2}{\pi r^{2}} \int_{a-r}^{a+r} t^{k} \sqrt{r^{2}-(t-a)^{2}} d t
$$

A self-adjoint element $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ having semicircle law is called semicircular element. A unitary element $U$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ is Haar unitary if $\phi\left(U^{k}\right)=0, k \in \mathbb{Z}, k \neq 0$.

In order to discuss our work in chapter 4 better, here we would like to recall some concepts such as limit distribution, asymptotically free, and von Neumann algebra free product.

For each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\left(T_{t}^{(n)}\right)_{l \in I}$ be a family of noncommutative random variables in $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{M}_{n}$ with a state $\varphi_{n}$. Then the sequence of joint distributions $\mu_{n}$ of $\left(T_{t}^{(n)}\right)_{t \in I}$ converges as $n \rightarrow \infty$ if there exists a distribution $\mu$ such that

$$
\mu_{n}(P) \mapsto \mu(P), n \rightarrow \infty
$$

for every $P \in \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle$. We call $\mu$ the limit distribution of the sequence and write $\mu_{n} \rightarrow \mu$.
Now, let $I=\cup_{j \in J} I_{j}$ be a partition of $I$. A sequence of families $\left(\left\{T_{l}^{(n)} \mid i \in I_{j}\right\}\right)_{j \in J}$ of sets of noncommutative random variables is said to be asymptotically free as $n \rightarrow \infty$ if it has a limit distribution $\mu$ and if $\left\{X_{l} \mid i \in I_{J}\right\}_{j \in J}$ is a free family of sets of random variables in $\left(\mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{l} \mid i \in I\right\rangle, \mu\right)$.

Suppose $\mathcal{M}_{1}, \mathcal{M}_{2}$ are finite von Neumann algebras with faithful normal tracial states $\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}$ acting on the Hilbert spaces $L^{2}\left(\mathcal{M}_{l}, \tau_{l}\right)$ respectively. Let $\mathcal{H}_{t}=L^{2}\left(\mathcal{M}_{l}, \tau_{l}\right)$ and let $\xi_{t}$ be a distinguished unit vector $\hat{I}$ in $\mathcal{H}_{t}$ corresponding to the identity $I$ in $\mathcal{M}_{t}$ for $i=1,2$. Then their Hilbert space free product $(\mathcal{H}, 1)\left(\mathcal{H}_{1}, \xi_{1}\right) *\left(\mathcal{H}_{2}, \xi_{2}\right)$ is given by

$$
\mathcal{H}=\mathbb{C} 1 \oplus \bigoplus_{n \geq 1}\left(\bigoplus_{t_{1} \neq l_{2} \neq \iota_{n}} \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{l_{n}}\right)
$$

where $\stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i}=\mathcal{H}_{i} \ominus \mathbb{C} \xi_{l}$, is the orthocomplement of $\mathbb{C} \xi_{l}$ in $\mathcal{H}_{l}$, for $i=1,2$.

Denote

$$
\mathcal{H}(i)=\mathbb{C} 1 \oplus \bigoplus_{n \geq 1}\left(\bigoplus_{\substack{i+i_{i}=+i_{n} \\ i_{1}+i_{n}}} \check{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes \check{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{n}}\right)
$$

and define unitary operator $V_{i}: \mathcal{H}_{i} \otimes \mathcal{H}(i) \mapsto \mathcal{H}$, for $i=1,2$, as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \xi_{i} \otimes 1 \mapsto 1, \\
& \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i} \otimes 1 \mapsto \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{n}}, \\
& \xi_{i} \otimes\left(\stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{n}}\right) \mapsto \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{n}}, \\
& \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i} \otimes\left(\stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes{\left.\stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}_{n}}\right)}^{\left(\mathcal{H}_{n}\right)} \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i} \otimes \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{1}} \otimes \cdots \otimes \stackrel{\circ}{\mathcal{H}}_{i_{n}}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\lambda_{i}$ be the representation of $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ on $\mathcal{H}$ given by

$$
\lambda_{i}(A)=V_{i}\left(A \otimes I_{\mathcal{H}(i)}\right) V_{i}^{*},
$$

whenever $A \in \mathcal{M}_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. Then the von Neumann algebra free product $\mathcal{M}_{1} * \mathcal{M}_{2}$ is

$$
\left\{\lambda_{1}\left(A_{1}\right), \lambda_{2}\left(A_{2}\right): A_{i} \in \mathcal{M}_{i}, i=1,2\right\}^{\prime \prime} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})
$$

whose trace $\tau=\tau_{1} * \tau_{2}$ given by $\tau(A)=\langle A 1,1\rangle, \forall A \in \mathcal{M}_{1} * \mathcal{M}_{2}$.
At the end of this section, we will state some lemmas which will be used to prove one of my work in the following section (Theorem 30). We omit its proofs and refer to [Ge97, Ge98] for complete analysis. To state lemmas, we need some more notations.

Let $\mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}, X_{1}^{*}, \ldots, X_{t}^{*}\right\rangle$ be the noncommutative polynomial ring with involution * satisfying $\left(X_{j_{1}} \cdots X_{j_{g}}\right)^{*}=X_{j_{g}}^{*} \cdots X_{j_{1}}^{*}$. In the chapter, we will use $\mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}\right\rangle$ to denote the *-ring $\mathbb{C}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}, X_{1}^{*}, \ldots, X_{t}^{*}\right\rangle$ and write $\varphi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}\right)$ instead of $\varphi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}, X_{1}^{*}, \ldots, X_{t}^{*}\right)$ for $\varphi \in \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}\right\rangle$. Let $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ be the $k \times k$ full matrix algebra with entries in $\mathbb{C}$, and $\tau_{k}$ be the normalized trace on $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$; i.e. $\tau_{k}=\frac{1}{k} T r_{k}$, where $T r_{k}$ is the usual trace on $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$. Let $\mathcal{U}(k)$ denote the group of all unitary matrices in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$. Let $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ be the direct sum of $n$ copies of $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ and let $\left(M_{k}\right)_{R}$ be the closed ball of the $k \times k$ matrix algebra $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ with radius $R$ under its operator norm and $M_{k}^{\text {sa }}$ the set of all self-adjoint $k \times k$ matrices. Let $\|\cdot\|_{2}$ denote the trace norm induced by $\tau_{k}$ on $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$, i.e.,

$$
\left\|\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)\right\|_{2}^{2}=\tau_{k}\left(A_{1}^{*} A_{1}\right)+\cdots+\tau_{k}\left(A_{n}^{*} A_{n}\right)
$$

for all $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$. Finally, let $\|\cdot\|_{e}$ denote the euclidean norm on $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$, i.e.,

$$
\left\|\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)\right\|_{e}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}_{k}\left(A_{1}^{*} A_{1}\right)+\cdots+\operatorname{Tr}_{k}\left(A_{n}^{*} A_{n}\right)
$$

for all $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$.

Lemma 27 Define the mapping

$$
\Phi:\left(W_{1}, W_{2}, \ldots, W_{t}\right) \mapsto\left(\varphi_{1}\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{t}\right), \ldots, \varphi_{r}\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{t}\right)\right)
$$

from $\left(\left(M_{k}\right)_{1}\right)^{t}$ into $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{r}$, where $\varphi_{1}, \ldots, \varphi_{r} \in \mathbb{C}\left\langle X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}\right\rangle$. Then there is a constant $D(\Phi)$ (independent of $k$ ) such that

$$
\left\|\Phi\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{t}\right)-\Phi\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e} \leq D(\Phi)\left\|\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{t}\right)-\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e}
$$

for any $\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{t}\right)$ and $\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{t}^{\prime}\right)$ in $\left(\left(M_{k}\right)_{1}\right)^{t}$. Note that the constant $D(\Phi)$ may depend on $t$. All the above is true when $\|\cdot\|_{e}$ is replaced by $\|\cdot\|_{2}$.

Lemma 28 For every $\delta>0$, there is an $0<\epsilon<\delta$, such that for every finite factor $\mathcal{M}$ with trace $\tau$, if $A$ is an element in the unit ball of $\mathcal{M}$ such that

$$
\left\|A^{*} A-A A^{*}\right\|_{2} \leq \epsilon, \quad\left\|I-A A^{*}\right\|_{2} \leq \epsilon
$$

then there is a unitary $U$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\|A-U\|_{2} \leq \delta$.

Lemma 29 Let $\boldsymbol{B}(r)$ be a ball of radius $r$ in $\mathbb{R}^{n}$. For any $\delta$ in $(0, r)$, if $\left\{\boldsymbol{B}_{s}(\delta)\right\}_{s \in \mathbb{S}}$ is a $\delta$-net for $\boldsymbol{B}(r)$ with the minimal cardinality, then

$$
\left(\frac{r}{\delta}\right)^{n} \leq|\mathbb{S}| \leq\left(\frac{3 r}{\delta}\right)^{n}
$$

where $|\mathbb{S}|$ is the cardinality of $\mathbb{S}$. Similar upper bound holds for any convex bodies euclidean spaces where the radius $r$ is replaced by the diameter of the convex body.

### 3.2 Free Orbit-Dimension

In [HadSh], Shen and Hadwin introduced the concept of a free orbit-dimension. It simplified the computation of Voiculescu's free entropy dimension. In this section, we shall discuss, briefly, the concepts of free entropy, free entropy dimension and free orbit-dimension.

For every $\omega>0$, the $\omega$-orbit-ball $\mathcal{U}\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n} ; \omega\right)$ centered at $\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right)$ in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ is the subset of $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ consisting of all $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ such that there exists some unitary matrix $W$ in $\mathcal{U}(k)$ satisfying

$$
\left\|\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)-\left(W B_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W B_{n} W^{*}\right)\right\|_{2}<\omega .
$$

For every $R>0,\left(M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}\right)_{R}$ is the subset of $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ consisting of all these $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}$ such that $\max _{1 \leq j \leq n}\left\|A_{j}\right\| \leq R$. Note that $\left(M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}\right)_{R}=\left(\left(M_{k}\right)_{R}\right)^{n}$.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$, and $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ be self-adjoint elements in $\mathcal{M}$. For any positive $R$ and $\epsilon$, and any $m, k$ in $\mathbb{N}$, let $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$ be the subset of $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ consisting of all $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ in $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ such that $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ is contained in $\left(M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}\right)_{R}$, and

$$
\left|\tau_{k}\left(A_{i_{1}} \cdots A_{i_{q}}\right)-\tau\left(X_{i_{1}} \cdots X_{i_{q}}\right)\right|<\epsilon,
$$

for all $1 \leq i_{1}, \ldots, i_{q} \leq n$, and all $q$ with $1 \leq q \leq m$. Let $\Lambda$ be Lebesgue measure on $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ corresponding to the euclidean norm $\|\cdot\|_{e}$.

Now we define, successively,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right) & =\log \Lambda\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)\right), \\
\chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, \epsilon\right) & =\limsup \left(k^{-2} \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)+\frac{n}{2} \log k\right), \\
\chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) & =\inf \left\{\chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, \epsilon\right): m \in \mathbb{N}, \epsilon>0\right\}, \\
\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) & =\sup _{R>0} \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We call $\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)$ the free entropy of $\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)$.
For technical reasons, Voiculescu introduced a "modified" free entropy in [Vo96]. Let $X_{1}, \ldots X_{n}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}, n \geq 1, p \geq 0$ be self-adjoint random variables in a finite von Neumann
algebra $\mathcal{M}$ with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$, and $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$ be the image of the projection of $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$ onto the first $n$ components, in another words, $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)$ is in $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$ if there are elements $B_{1}, \ldots, B_{p}$ in $M_{k}^{s a}$ such that $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}, B_{1}, \ldots, B_{p}\right)$ is in $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$.

We can define similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right) \\
& \quad=\log \Lambda\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)\right), \\
& \\
& \quad \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, \epsilon\right) \\
& \quad=\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(k^{-2} \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)+\frac{n}{2} \log k\right), \\
& \chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right) \\
& \quad=\inf \left\{\chi_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p} ; m, \epsilon\right): m \in \mathbb{N}, \epsilon>0\right\}, \\
& \chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right) \\
& \quad=\sup _{R>0}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We call $\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)$ the modified free entropy of $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in presence of $Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}$.

Although the free entropy is defined for self-adjoint elements, for modified free entropy $\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)$, we need not assume that $Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}$ are self-adjoint elements. Instead we may write $\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)$ as $\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: A_{1}, \ldots, A_{p}, B_{1}, \ldots, B_{p}\right)$ where $A_{j}=Y_{j}+Y_{j}^{*}$ and $B_{j}=-i\left(Y_{j}-Y_{j}^{*}\right)$ for each $j$.

The (modified) free entropy dimension $\delta\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)$ is defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \delta\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right) \\
& \quad=n+\underset{\epsilon \rightarrow 0}{\limsup } \frac{\chi\left(X_{1}+\epsilon S_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}+\epsilon S_{n}: S_{1}, \ldots, S_{n}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)}{|\log \epsilon|}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left\{S_{1}, \ldots, S_{n}\right\}$ is a semicircular family and $\left\{X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right\}$ and $\left\{S_{1}, \ldots, S_{n}\right\}$ are free.

For $\omega>0$, the $\omega$-orbit covering number $v\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right), \omega\right)$ is the minimal number of $\omega$-orbit-balls that cover $\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)$ with the centers of these $\omega$-orbitballs in $\left(M_{k}(\mathbb{C})^{n}\right)_{R}$.

Now we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{\Re}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; \omega, R\right) & =\inf _{m \in \mathbb{N}, \epsilon>0} \limsup \frac{\log \left(v\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; m, k, \epsilon\right), \omega\right)\right)}{-k^{2} \log \omega}, \\
\mathcal{\Re}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; \omega\right) & =\sup _{R>0} \mathfrak{\Re}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; \omega, R\right), \\
\Re_{1}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) & =\limsup _{\omega \rightarrow 0} \Re\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; \omega\right), \\
\Re_{2}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) & =\sup _{0<\omega<1} \Re\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} ; \omega\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Omega_{1}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)$ is the free orbit-dimension of $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ and $\Omega_{2}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)$ is the upper free orbit-dimension of $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$.

The relation between free entropy dimension and free orbit dimension was derived in [HadSh] as:

$$
\delta\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) \leq \Omega_{1}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)+1 \leq \Omega_{2}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)+1 .
$$

Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a finitely generated von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. Then the free orbit-dimension $\Omega_{1}(\mathcal{M})$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is

$$
\Omega_{1}(\mathcal{M})=\sup \left\{\Omega_{1}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right): X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} \text { generate } \mathcal{M}\right\},
$$

while the upper free orbit-dimension $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is defined as

$$
\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})=\sup \left\{\Omega_{2}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right): X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} \text { generate } \mathcal{M}\right\} .
$$

If $\mathcal{M}$ is a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ and $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})=0$, then $\Omega_{2}\left(\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{n}(\mathbb{C})\right)=0$.

In [HadSh], Hadwin and Shen showed that the class of finite von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ with upper free orbit dimension $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})=0$ is closed under the following three operations:
(1) Suppose $\Omega_{2}\left(\mathcal{N}_{1}\right)=\Re_{2}\left(\mathcal{N}_{2}\right)=0$ and $\mathcal{N}_{1} \cap \mathcal{N}_{2}$ is diffused. Then $\Omega_{2}\left(\left\{\mathcal{N}_{1} \cup \mathcal{N}_{2}\right\}^{\prime \prime}\right)=0$.
(2) Suppose $\mathcal{M}=\{\mathcal{N}, U\}^{\prime \prime}$, where $\mathcal{N}$ is a von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}$ with $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{N})=$ 0 and $U$ is a unitary element in $\mathcal{M}$ satisfying, for a sequence $\left\{V_{n}\right\}$ of Haar unitary elements in $\mathcal{N}$, dist $_{\left\|_{\|} \cdot\right\|_{2}}\left(U V_{n} U^{*}, \mathcal{N}\right) \rightarrow 0$. Then $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})=0$.
(3) Suppose $\left\{\mathcal{N}_{J}\right\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ is an ascending sequence of von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\Omega_{2}\left(\mathcal{N}_{i}\right)=0$ for all $i \geq 1$, and $\mathcal{M}={\overline{U_{i} \mathcal{N}_{l}}}^{S O T}$. Then $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{M})=0$.

Many factors of type $I_{1}$, such as property $\Gamma$ factors, have upper free orbit dimension zero.

### 3.3 The Estimate of Free Entropies

One of my main results in this thesis is to estimate the free entropy of any generating subset of $m$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin factor. More precisely,

Theorem 30 Let $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ be a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau, X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ self-adjoint elements in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ generate $\mathcal{M}$ as a von Neumann algebra. Suppose there are subfactors $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2} \subset \mathcal{M}$ with property $\Gamma$, operators $Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{q}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that the trace-norm distance from each $X_{J}$ to the linear span of $\left\{W Y_{i} W^{\prime}: W \in \mathcal{U}\left(\mathcal{N}_{1}\right), W^{\prime} \in \mathcal{U}\left(\mathcal{N}_{2}\right), i=1, \ldots, q\right\}$ is less than $\omega(<1)$. Let a be the constant $\max _{1 \leq, \leq n}\left\{\left\|X_{j}\right\|_{2}+1\right\}$. Then we have that

$$
\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right) \leq C(n, q, a)+(n-2 q-2-\omega) \log \omega,
$$

where $C(n, q, a)$ is a constant depending on $n, q$ and $a$.

Proof. From our assumptions in the theorem, there are unitary operators $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{1}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ and constants $\lambda\left(j, s_{j l}, q_{\mu l}, s_{j l}^{\prime}\right)$ where $s_{j l} \in\{1, \ldots, p\}, s_{j l}^{\prime} \in\left\{1, \ldots, p^{\prime}\right\}$, $q_{j \nu} \in\{1, \ldots, q\}, i=1, \ldots, i_{J}$ for some integer $i_{j}$ dependent on $j, j=1, \ldots, n$, such that

$$
\left\|X_{j}-\sum_{i=1}^{l_{j}} \lambda\left(j, s_{j l}, q_{j l}, s_{j l}^{\prime}\right) U_{s_{j l}} Y_{q_{\mu}} V_{s_{\mu}^{\prime}}\right\|_{2}<\omega
$$

Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi_{J}\left(U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{q}\right) \\
& \quad=\sum_{i=1}^{l_{j}} \lambda\left(j, s_{j l}, q_{j l}, s_{\jmath l}^{\prime}\right) U_{s_{\mu}} Y_{q_{\jmath}} V_{s_{j}^{\prime}}, \quad j=1, \ldots, n
\end{aligned}
$$

Here $\varphi_{j}$ will be viewed as a noncommutative polynomial with variables in $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}$, $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}$

Suppose $\Phi:(\mathcal{U}(k))^{p+p^{\prime}} \mapsto\left(M_{k}\right)^{n}$ is the mapping given by

$$
\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right) \mapsto\left(\varphi_{1}\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right), \ldots, \varphi_{n}\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right)\right)
$$

for each $\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right)$ in $(\mathcal{U}(k))^{p+p^{\prime}}$. There is a positive constant $D$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\Phi\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right)-\Phi\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e} \\
& \quad \leq D\left\|\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right)-\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e}
\end{aligned}
$$

for $\left(W_{1}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}\right)$ and $\left(W_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{p+p^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right)$ in $(\mathcal{U}(k))^{p+p^{\prime}}$. Here $(\mathcal{U}(k))^{p+p^{\prime}}$ is naturally imbedded in $\left(M_{k}\right)^{p+p^{\prime}}$.

Since $D$ is a constant and $p, p^{\prime}$ are given, there is a $n_{0}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that $\left(D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}}\right)^{\left(p+p^{\prime}\right) / n_{0}} \leq$ 2. We may assume that $n_{0} \geq \frac{p+p^{\prime}}{\omega}$. In Lemma 28 , take $\delta=\frac{\omega}{D \sqrt{\left(p+p^{\prime}\right) n_{0}}}$. Then there is $\epsilon_{1}<\delta$ such that if the condition in Lemma 28 is satisfied, the results will follow. Since $\mathcal{N}_{1}, \mathcal{N}_{2}$ have property $\Gamma$ [Dix69], there are mutually orthogonal family of projections $\left\{P_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}}$ with equal trace $\tau\left(P_{i}\right)=\frac{1}{n_{0}}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $\left\{P_{i}^{\prime}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}}$ with equal trace $\tau\left(P_{i}^{\prime}\right) \frac{1}{n_{0}}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ such that

$$
\left\|\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} P_{i} U_{t} P_{i}-U_{t}\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon_{1}}{4} \quad t=1, \ldots, p
$$

and

$$
\left\|\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} P_{i}^{\prime} V_{t} P_{i}^{\prime}-V_{t}\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon_{1}}{4} \quad t=1, \ldots, p^{\prime}
$$

In the following, we shall estimate

$$
\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{q},\left\{P_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}},\left\{P_{i}^{\prime}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}}\right)
$$

We begin by describing elements in

$$
\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}, Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{q},\left\{P_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}},\left\{P_{i}^{\prime}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)
$$

for some large $R$ in $\mathbb{R}$, large $m, k$ in $\mathbb{N}$ and small $\epsilon$. To simplify our estimates, we assume that $\frac{k}{n_{0}}$ is an integer. By a standard argument, one obtains that there are a positive $\epsilon_{0}$ and
$m_{0}, k_{0}$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that, if $0<\epsilon<\epsilon_{0}, m \geq m_{0}, k \geq k_{0}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}, \ldots\right) \\
& \quad \in \Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, U_{1}, \ldots, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}, U_{p}, T_{1}, \ldots, T_{q},\left\{P_{t}\right\}_{I=1}^{n_{0}},\left\{P_{l}^{\prime}\right\}_{i=1}^{n_{0}} ; m, k, \epsilon\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

then there exists a mutually orthogonal family of projections $\left\{Q_{l}\right\}_{l=1}^{n_{0}}$ with equal trace (corresponding to $\left.\left\{P_{l}\right\}_{l=1}^{n_{0}}\right),\left\{Q_{l}^{\prime}\right\}_{l=1}^{n_{0}}$ with equal trace (corresponding to $\left\{P_{t}^{\prime}\right\}_{l=1}^{n_{0}}$ ), unitary elements $G_{1}, \ldots, G_{p}$ (corresponding to $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{p}$ ), unitary elements $H_{1}, \ldots, H_{p^{\prime}}$ (corresponding to $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{p^{\prime}}$ ), and elements $T_{1}, \ldots T_{q}$ (corresponding to $Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{q}$ ) such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\|A_{J}-\varphi_{J}\left(G_{1}, \ldots, G_{p}, H_{1}, \ldots, H_{p^{\prime}}: T_{1}, \ldots, T_{q}\right)\right\|_{2}<\omega, \quad j=1, \ldots, n \\
&\left\|\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} Q_{t} G_{t} Q_{t}-G_{t}\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon_{1}}{4}, \quad t=1, \ldots, p \\
&\left\|\sum_{l=1}^{n_{0}} Q_{\imath}^{\prime} H_{t} Q_{t}^{\prime}-H_{t}\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon_{1}}{4}, \quad t=1, \ldots, p^{\prime} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For each large $k$ (with assumption that $\frac{k}{n_{0}}$ is an integer), decompose $M_{k}$ into a tensor product $M_{n_{0}} \otimes M_{\frac{k}{n_{0}}}$ and let $\left\{E_{s t}: s, t=1, \ldots, n_{0}\right\}$ be a given matrix unit system for $M_{n_{0}} \otimes \mathbb{C} I$. Then there are unitary matrices $W$ and $W^{\prime}$ in $\mathcal{U}(k)$ such that $W Q_{\imath} W^{*}=E_{u}$, and $W^{\prime} Q_{\imath}^{\prime} W^{\prime *}=$ $E_{l u}$ for $i=1, \ldots, n_{0}$. Thus for each $W G_{t} W^{*}$, let $D_{t}=\sum_{l=1}^{n_{0}} E_{l u} W G_{t} W^{*} E_{u l}, t=1, \ldots, p$ and $D_{t l}=E_{l} W G_{t} W^{*} E_{u l}, i=1, \ldots, n_{0}$. we thus have

$$
\left\|D_{t}^{*} D_{t}-D_{t} D_{t}^{*}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon_{1},\left\|I-D_{t} D_{t}^{*}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon_{1}, \quad t=1, \ldots, p
$$

and

$$
\left\|D_{t l}^{*} D_{t t}-D_{t l} D_{t t}^{*}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon_{1},\left\|I-D_{t l} D_{t u}^{*}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon_{1}, \quad i=1, \ldots, n_{0}
$$

and therefore there are $\frac{k}{n_{0}} \times \frac{k}{n_{0}}$ unitary matrices $G_{t}^{(1)}, \ldots, G_{t}^{\left(n_{0}\right)}$ in $M_{\frac{k}{n_{0}}}$ such that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left\|G_{t}^{(t)}-D_{t t}\right\|_{2} \leq \frac{\omega}{D \sqrt{p n_{0}}}, t=1, \ldots, p, i=1, \ldots, n_{0} \\
\left\|D_{t}-G_{t}^{\prime}\right\|_{2} \leq \frac{\omega}{D \sqrt{p}}, t=1, \ldots p \\
\left\|W G_{t} W^{*}-G_{t}^{\prime}\right\|_{2} \leq \frac{2 \omega}{D \sqrt{p}}, \quad t=1, \ldots, p
\end{gathered}
$$

where $G_{t}^{\prime}=\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} E_{i i} \otimes G_{t}^{(i)}$. Similarly, for $W^{\prime} H_{t} W^{\prime *}$, we obtain $\frac{k}{n_{0}} \times \frac{k}{n_{0}}$ unitary matrices $H_{t}^{(1)}, \ldots, H_{t}^{\left(n_{0}\right)}$ such that

$$
\left\|W^{\prime} H_{t} W^{\prime *}-H_{t}^{\prime}\right\|_{2} \leq \frac{2 \omega}{D \sqrt{p}}, \quad t=1, \ldots, p
$$

where $H_{t}^{\prime}=\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} E_{i i} \otimes H_{t}^{(i)}$.
We also know that there is a $\sigma$-net $\left(U_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \in \mathcal{S}(k)}$ in $\mathcal{U}(k)$ with respect to the uniform norm such that $|\mathbb{S}(k)|<(C / \sigma)^{k^{2}}$ for each $k$ in $\mathbb{N}$, where $C$ is a universal constant. We choose $\sigma$ to be $\omega / 2 a$. Hence there is a $U_{r}^{\prime}, U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime}$ in $\mathcal{U}(k)$ such that $\left\|W-U_{r}^{\prime}\right\| \leq \sigma,\left\|W^{\prime} W^{*}-U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right\| \leq \sigma$. It follows that

$$
\left\|U_{r}^{\prime} A_{j} U_{r}^{\prime *}-W A_{j} W^{*}\right\|_{2} \leq \omega
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \| U_{r}^{\prime} A_{j} U_{r}^{* *}-\varphi_{j}\left(W G_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W G_{p} W^{*}\right. \\
& \left.\quad W^{\prime} H_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W^{\prime} H_{p^{\prime}} W^{\prime *}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) W^{\prime} W^{*} \|_{2} \leq 2 \omega
\end{aligned}
$$

for $j=1, \ldots, n$. Since

$$
\begin{gathered}
\| \varphi_{j}\left(W G_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W G_{p} W^{*}, W^{\prime} H_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W^{\prime} H_{p^{\prime}} W^{\prime *}\right. \\
\left.W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right)\left\|_{2} \leq\right\| A_{j} \|_{2}+\omega<a
\end{gathered}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \| U_{r}^{\prime} A_{j} U_{r}^{\prime *}-\varphi_{j}\left(W G_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W G_{p} W^{*}\right. \\
& \left.\quad W^{\prime} H_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W^{\prime} H_{p^{\prime}} W^{\prime *}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime} \|_{2} \leq 3 \omega
\end{aligned}
$$

for $j=1, \ldots, n$.
We also know that there is a $\theta$-net $\left(W_{s}\right)_{s \in \mathrm{~T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)}$ with respect to the Euclidean metric such that $\left|\mathbb{T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)\right|<\left(C \sqrt{k / n_{0}} / \theta\right)^{k^{2} / n_{0}^{2}}$, where $C$ is a universal constant and $\theta$ is an arbitrary constant in $\left(0, \sqrt{k / n_{0}}\right]$.

Thus there are $W_{s_{1}}, \ldots, W_{s_{p n_{0}}}, s_{1}, \ldots, s_{p n_{0}} \in \mathbb{T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)$ and $W_{s_{1}^{\prime}}^{\prime}, \ldots, W_{s_{p n_{0}}^{\prime}}^{\prime}, s_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, s_{p^{\prime} n_{0}}^{\prime} \in$ $\mathbb{T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)$ such that

$$
\left\|W_{s_{j}}-G_{\left[n_{0}\right]+1}^{\left(j \bmod n_{0}\right)}\right\|_{e} \leq \theta, \quad j=1, \ldots, p n_{0}
$$

$$
\left\|W_{s_{j}^{\prime}}^{\prime}-H_{\left[\frac{1}{n_{0}}\right]+1}^{\left(j \bmod n_{0}\right)}\right\|_{e} \leq \theta, \quad j=1, \ldots, p^{\prime} n_{0}
$$

Let $W^{(J)}=\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} E_{u l} \otimes W_{s_{(-1) n_{0}+i}}$ for $j=1, \ldots, p$ and $W^{\prime(J)}=\sum_{i=1}^{n_{0}} E_{l l} \otimes W_{s_{(-1) n_{0}+i}^{\prime}}^{\prime}$ for $j=$ $1, \ldots, p^{\prime}$.

Let $B_{j}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)$ be $\varphi_{J}\left(W^{(1)}, \ldots, W^{(p)}, W^{\prime(1)}, \ldots, W^{\prime}\left(p^{\prime}\right), W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime}$ for $j=$ $1, \ldots, n$. Now, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\|U_{r}^{\prime} A_{j} U_{r}^{\prime *}-B_{J}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e} \\
& \leq \| U_{r}^{\prime} A_{j} U_{r}^{\prime *}-\varphi_{J}\left(W G_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W G_{p} W^{*}, W^{\prime} H_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W^{\prime} H_{p^{\prime}} W^{\prime *},\right. \\
&\left.W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime} \|_{e}+ \\
& \| \varphi_{J}\left(W G_{1} W^{*}, \ldots, W G_{p} W^{*}, W^{\prime} H_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W^{\prime} H_{p^{\prime}} W^{\prime *}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right)- \\
&-\varphi_{J}\left(G_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, G_{p}^{\prime}, H_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, H_{p^{\prime}}^{\prime}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) \|_{e}+ \\
&+\| \varphi_{J}\left(G_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, G_{p}^{\prime}, H_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, H_{p^{\prime}}^{\prime}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) \\
&-\varphi_{J}\left(W^{(1)}, \ldots, W^{(p)}, W^{\prime(1)}, \ldots, W^{\prime\left(p^{\prime}\right)}, W T_{1} W^{\prime *}, \ldots, W T_{q} W^{\prime *}\right) \|_{e} \\
& \leq 3 k^{1 / 2} \omega+D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}} \frac{2 k^{1 / 2} \omega}{D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}}}+D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}} \theta .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\theta$ be $\frac{k^{1 / 2} \omega}{D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}}}$. Then

$$
\left\|U_{r}^{\prime} A, U_{r}^{\prime *}-B_{J}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right\|_{e}<6 \omega \sqrt{k}
$$

Define a linear mapping $\phi:\left(M_{k}\right)^{q} \mapsto\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \phi\left(S_{1}, \ldots, S_{q}\right) \\
&=\left(\frac{1}{2} \varphi_{J}\left(W^{(1)}, \ldots, W^{(p)}, W^{\prime(1)}, \ldots, W^{\prime(p)}, S_{1}, \ldots, S_{q}\right) U_{r^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right. \\
&\left.+\frac{1}{2} U_{r^{\prime} *}^{\prime} \varphi_{J}^{*}\left(W^{(1)}, \ldots, W^{(p)}, W^{\prime(1)}, \ldots, W^{\prime(p)}, S_{1}, \ldots, S_{q}\right)\right)_{J=1,, n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\mathcal{T}$ be the range of $\phi$ in $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$. It is easy to see that $\mathcal{T}$ is a real linear subspace of $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ whose real dimension is not greater than $2 q k^{2}$. By adjoining linearly independent elements of $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$, if necessary, we may assume that the real dimension of $\mathcal{T}$ is precisely $2 q k^{2}$. Let $\mathcal{T}^{\prime}$ be the orthogonal complement of $\mathcal{T}$ in $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$. Then $\mathcal{T}^{\prime}$ has real dimension $(n-2 q) k^{2}$.

Now let $\mathbb{B}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)$ be the ball of radius $(n k)^{1 / 2} a$ in $\mathcal{T}$ and $\mathbb{B}^{\prime}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)$ be the ball of radius $6(n k)^{1 / 2} \omega$ in $\mathcal{T}^{\prime}$ with respect to Euclidean norms. The volumes of the two balls are

$$
\pi^{\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}\right)^{-1}\left(n k a^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}}
$$

and

$$
\pi^{\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}\right)^{-1}\left(36 n k \omega^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}}
$$

Let $\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right)$ in $\mathcal{T}$ be the image of ( $U_{r}^{\prime} A_{1} U_{r}^{\prime *}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime} A_{n} U_{r}^{\prime *}$ ) under the orthogonal projection from $\left(M_{k}^{s a}\right)^{n}$ onto $\mathcal{T}$. Since

$$
\left\|\left(U_{r}^{\prime} A_{1} U_{r}^{\prime *}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime} A_{n} U_{r}^{\prime *}\right)\right\|_{e} \leq(n k)^{1 / 2}(a-1)
$$

we have $\left\|\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right)\right\|_{e} \leq(n k)^{1 / 2}(a-1)$ and $\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right) \in \mathbb{B}^{\prime}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)$. Since

$$
\left(B_{1}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right), \ldots, B_{n}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right) \in \mathcal{T}
$$

and

$$
\left\|\left(U_{r}^{\prime} A_{1} U_{r}^{\prime *}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime} A_{n} U_{r}^{\prime *}\right)-\left(B_{1}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right), \ldots, B_{n}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right)\right\|_{e}<6(n k)^{1 / 2} \omega
$$

we know that $\left(U_{r}^{\prime} A_{1} U_{r}^{\prime *}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime} A_{n} U_{r}^{\prime *}\right)-\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right)$ is both orthogonal to $\mathcal{T}$ and lies in $\mathbb{B}^{\prime}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)$. Thus

$$
\left(U_{r}^{\prime} A_{1} U_{r}^{\prime *}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime} A_{n} U_{r}^{\prime *}\right) \in \mathbb{B}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right) \oplus \mathbb{B}^{\prime}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)
$$

We have proved that, if $m>m_{0}, k>k_{0}$ and $0<\epsilon<\epsilon_{0}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: \ldots ; m, k, \epsilon\right) \subset
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{ll}
s_{1} & s_{p n_{0} \in \mathbb{T}} \in\left(k / n_{0}\right) \quad r, r^{\prime} \in \mathbb{S}(k) \\
s_{1}^{\prime} & s_{p n_{0}}^{\prime} \in \mathbb{T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left(U_{r}^{\prime}\right)^{(n)}$ is $\left(U_{r}^{\prime}, \ldots, U_{r}^{\prime}\right)$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: \ldots ; m, k, \epsilon\right)\right) \\
& \leq\left|\mathbb{T}\left(k / n_{0}\right)\right|^{\left(p+p^{\prime}\right) n n_{0}}\left|\mathbb{S}_{k}\right|^{2} \Lambda\left(\mathbb{B}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right) \Lambda\left(\mathbb{B}^{\prime}\left(s, s^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right)\right) \\
& \leq(C \sqrt{k} / \theta)^{\frac{k^{2}}{n_{0}^{2}}\left(\left(p+p^{\prime}\right) n_{0}\right)}(C / \sigma)^{2 k^{2}} \pi^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}\right)^{-1} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}\right)^{-1} \\
& \cdot(n k)^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}} a^{2 q k^{2}}(6 \omega)^{(n-2 q) k^{2}} \\
&=\left(\frac{C D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}}}{\omega}\right)^{\left(\frac{\left(p+p^{\prime} k^{2}\right.}{n_{0}}\right.}\left(\frac{2 a C}{\omega}\right)^{2 k^{2}} \pi^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}\right)^{-1} \Gamma\left(1+\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}\right)^{-1} \\
& \cdot(n k)^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}} a^{2 q k^{2}}(6 \omega)^{(n-2 q) k^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

As before, $D$ is a constant and it follows that $\left(D \sqrt{p+p^{\prime}}\right)^{\left(p+p^{\prime}\right) / n_{0}}<2, n_{0}>\frac{p+p^{\prime}}{\omega}$ and the fact that $\Gamma(1+x) \geq x^{x} e^{-x}$ (Stirling's formula), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: \ldots ; m, k, \epsilon\right)\right) \\
& \leq \quad\left(\frac{C}{\omega}\right)^{k^{2} \omega} 2^{k^{2}}\left(\frac{2 a C}{\omega}\right)^{2 k^{2}} \pi^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}}\left(\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2} 2 q k^{2}} \\
& \quad \cdot\left(\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}} e^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}}(n k)^{\frac{1}{2} n k^{2}} a^{2 q k^{2}}(6 \omega)^{(n-2 q) k^{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)=\chi\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: \ldots\right) \\
& \leq \limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(k^{-2} \log \Lambda\left(\Gamma_{R}\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}: \ldots, m, k, \epsilon\right)\right)+\frac{n}{2} \log k\right) \\
&= \limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(\omega \log \frac{C}{\omega}+\log 2+2 \log \frac{2 a C}{\omega}-q \log q k^{2}-\frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) \log \frac{1}{2}(n-2 q) k^{2}\right. \\
&\left.+\frac{1}{2} n+\frac{1}{2} n \log n k+2 q \log a+(n-2 q) \log 6 \omega+\frac{n}{2} \log k\right) \\
& \leq \log 2 C+2 \log 2 a C-q \log q-\frac{n-2 q}{2} \log \frac{n-2 q}{2}+\frac{n}{2}+ \\
&+\frac{n}{2} \log n+2 q \log a+(n-2 q) \log 6+(n-2 q-2-\omega) \log \omega \\
&= C(n, q, a)+(n-2 q-2-\omega) \log \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

Corollary 31 The free group factor $\mathcal{L}_{F_{n}}$ when $n>2 q+2$ is not $q$-weakly $\Gamma$-thin.

In Theorem 30, the subfactors with property $\Gamma$ in $\mathcal{M}$ can be replaced by subfactors having Cartan subalgebras. In [HadSh], D. Hadwin and J. Shen prove a more general case by using the idea of free orbit-dimension. We state the theorem below:

Theorem 32 (See [HadSh]) Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a type $I I_{1}$ factor with the trace $\tau$ and there exist von Neumann subalgebras $\mathcal{N}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{N}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ with $\Omega_{2}\left(\mathcal{N}_{1}\right)=\Omega_{2}\left(\mathcal{N}_{2}\right)=0$ and vectors $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}$ in $L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ such that

$$
\overline{s p} \bar{p}^{\| \|_{2}} \mathcal{N}_{1}\left\{\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{n}\right\} \mathcal{N}_{2}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)
$$

Then $\Omega_{1}(\mathcal{M}) \leq 1+2 n$ and $\delta(\mathcal{M}) \leq 2+2 n$. Thus $\mathcal{M}$ is not ${ }^{*}$-isomorphic to $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{m}}$ for $m>2+2 n$.

In the theorem above, when $\xi_{n}=\hat{X}_{n}$ and $X_{n}$ is self-adjoint in $\mathcal{M}$, we have that $\Omega_{1}(\mathcal{M}) \leq$ $1+n$ and $\delta(\mathcal{M}) \leq 2+n$ from the proof of the theorem above, where $\mathcal{M}$ is given as in the theorem. Therefore the free group factor $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{m}}$, for $m>3$, is not $\Gamma$-thin, all free group factors are not strongly $\Gamma$-thin, $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{m}}$ for $m>4$ is not 1 -weakly $\Gamma$-thin.

In [HadSh], they also applied the theorem above to the case when a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ contains a subfactor with a finite index and the subfactor has upper free orbit-dimension zero. Suppose $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ is an inclusion of factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ and $[\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{N}]=r<\infty$. If $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{N})=0$, then $\Omega_{1}(\mathcal{M}) \leq 2[r]+3$ and $\delta(\mathcal{M}) \leq 2[r]+4$, where $[r]$ is the integer part of $r$. The result is rough in some sense, as you can see that the estimation depends on index $r$. Actually, we can improve the result as follows.

Corollary 33 Suppose $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{M}$ is an inclusion of factors of type $I I_{1}$ and $[\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{N}]=r<\infty$. If $\Omega_{2}(\mathcal{N})=0$, then $\delta(\mathcal{M}) \leq 3$.

Proof. By [Po86], there exists a MASA $\mathcal{A}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ that is also a MASA in $\langle\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}\rangle$; i.e. $\mathcal{A}^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}\rangle=\mathcal{A}$. Consequently $\mathcal{A} \vee J \mathcal{N} J=\mathcal{A}^{\prime}$ and $\mathcal{M}=\overline{s p} \mathcal{A N}$. Thus, we have $\delta(\mathcal{M}) \leq 3$ in view of the theorem above.

## CHAPTER 4

## CONNES'S EMBEDDING PROBLEM

In Quantum Physics, observed quantities are described by operators while researchers use large matrices to replace operators for the sake of convenience of computation. In general, this method is not correct in mathematics, but it is reasonable to ask when operators can be approximated by matrices. Similarly, for von Neumann algebras, researchers could ask whether any separable factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ can be asymptotically embedded into matrix algebras. In the language of ultrapower of von Neumann algebras, this problem can be rephrased as whether any separable factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ can be embedded into the ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ of the hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. This is the Connes's embedding problem. It was first proposed by A. Connes [Con76] in 1976.

### 4.1 Ultrapower of von Neumann Algebras

We begin with the definition of an ultrafilter. An ultrafilter $\omega$ on $\mathbb{N}$ is a collection of subsets of $\mathbb{N}$ such that

1. the empty set $\emptyset \notin \omega$,
2. for any $A, B \in \omega, A \cap B \in \omega$,
3. for any $A \subset \mathbb{N}, A \in \omega$ or $\mathbb{N} \backslash A \in \omega$.

An example of an ultrafilter is obtained by choosing an element $a \in \mathbb{N}$ and letting $\omega$ be the collection of all subsets of $\mathbb{N}$ that contain $a$. Such ultrafilters are called principal ultrafilters; Ultrafilters not of this form are called free. Free ultrafilters on $\mathbb{N}$ can be identified as points in $\beta(\mathbb{N}) \backslash \mathbb{N}$, where $\beta(\mathbb{N})$ is the Stone-Cêch compactification of $\mathbb{N}$. In addition, $\mathbb{N}$ can be replaced by any infinite set.

Suppose $\mathbb{S}$ is another set, $f: \mathbb{N} \mapsto \mathbb{S}$ is a mapping and $E \subset \mathbb{S}$. Then $f(n)$ is eventually in $E$ along $\omega$ if $f^{-1}(E)=\{n \in \mathbb{N}: f(n) \in E\} \in \omega$. If $\mathbb{S}$ is a topological space, then $f(n)$ converges to $s \in \mathbb{S}$ along $\omega$, denoted by $\lim _{n \rightarrow \omega} f(n)=s$, if $f(n)$ is eventually in each neighborhood of $s$. It is known that if $\mathbb{S}$ is a compact Hausdorff space, then $\lim _{n \rightarrow \omega} f(n)$ always exists in $\mathbb{S}$ for every $f: \mathbb{N} \mapsto \mathbb{S}$ and every ultrafilter $\omega$ on $\mathbb{N}$.

Regarding an ultrafilter as a topological space, one can define a product of ultrafilter. Let $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime}$ be two ultrafilters on infinite sets $I$ and $J$ respectively. The tensor product $\alpha \otimes \alpha^{\prime}$ is the ultrafilter defined by setting

$$
S \in \alpha \otimes \alpha^{\prime} \Leftrightarrow\left\{i \in I:\{j \in J:(i, j) \in S\} \in \alpha^{\prime}\right\} \in \alpha
$$

Lemma 34 Let $\left\{x_{i}^{\prime}\right\}_{(,, j) \in I \times J}$ be a bounded subset of $\mathbb{C}$. Then

$$
\lim _{i \rightarrow \alpha} \lim _{j \rightarrow \alpha^{\prime}} x_{i}^{J}=\lim _{(i, j) \rightarrow \alpha \otimes \alpha^{\prime}} x_{i}^{J} .
$$

Proof. Let $x=\lim _{i \rightarrow \alpha} \lim _{j \rightarrow \alpha^{\prime}} x_{i}^{J}$. Fixing $\epsilon>0$, we obtain $A=\left\{i \in I:\left|\lim _{j \rightarrow \alpha^{\prime}} x_{i}^{J}-x\right|<\right.$ $\epsilon / 2\} \in \alpha$ and $A_{l}=\left\{j \in J:\left|x_{l}^{J}-\lim _{j \rightarrow \alpha^{\prime}} x_{l}^{J}\right|<\epsilon / 2\right\}$. Then

$$
X=\left\{(i, j) \in I \times J: i \in A, j \in A_{t}\right\} \subseteq\left\{(i, j) \in I \times J:\left|x_{i}^{J}-x\right|<\epsilon\right\} .
$$

Since $X \in \alpha \otimes \alpha^{\prime}$ and $\epsilon$ is arbitrary, the equation follows.
Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with a separable predual and the trace $\tau$. Let $\omega$ be any free ultrafilter on $\mathbb{N}$. Let $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ be the direct sum of a countable number of copies of $\mathcal{M}$ i.e.

$$
\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}=\left\{\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n}: X^{(n)} \in \mathcal{M}, \sup _{n}\left\|X^{(n)}\right\|<\infty\right\}
$$

and

$$
\mathcal{I}_{\omega}=\left\{\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n} \in \oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}: \lim _{n \rightarrow \omega} \tau\left(X^{(n)^{*}} X^{(n)}\right)=0\right\} .
$$

It is well known that $\mathcal{I}_{\omega}$ is a maximal ideal in $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$. The quotient $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M} / \mathcal{I}_{\omega}$, which is called an ultrapower of $\mathcal{M}$, is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra, denoted by $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. The linear functional $\tau_{\omega}$ on $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ defined by $\tau_{\omega}(X)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \omega} \tau\left(X^{(n)}\right), \forall X=\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n}+I_{\omega} \in \oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M} / I_{\omega}$ is a trace on $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. The center-valued function $\mathbb{T}$ defined by $\mathbb{T}(X)=\left\{\tau\left(X^{(n)}\right)\right\}, \forall X=\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n} \in \oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ is a centervalued trace from $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ to $\ell^{\infty}=\left\{\left\{a_{n}\right\}: a_{n} \in \mathbb{C}, \sup _{n}\left|a_{n}\right|<\infty\right\}$. The center-valued norm $\|\cdot\|_{\mathbb{T}}$ is given by $\|X\|_{T}=\mathbb{T}\left(X^{*} X\right)^{1 / 2}, \forall X \in \oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$. By the theory of abelian $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebras, we identify $\ell^{\infty}$ as $C(\beta \mathbb{N})$. Let $X=\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n}+I_{\omega} \in \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. $\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ represents $X$ and without confusion, we write $X=\left\{X^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$.

Denote by $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}$ the relative commutant of $\mathcal{M}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$; i.e. $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}=\mathcal{M}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Now we will give some basic properties of an ultrapower of factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$.

Lemma 35 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $I_{1}$. Then $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a non-separable factor of type $I I_{1}$.

Proof. We shall split the proof into three steps. First, we shall prove $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a von Neumann algebra. Second, that $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ factor. And last, we shall show that it is not separable under trace norm.

Step I. To show $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a von Neumann algebra, it is suffice to show that the close unit ball of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is complete in the $\|\cdot\|_{2}$-norm induced by $\tau_{\omega}$, denoted by $\|\cdot\|_{\omega}$. Let $\left\{A_{k}\right\}_{k}$ be a sequence in the unit ball of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ with $\left\|A_{k+1}-A_{k}\right\|_{\omega} \leq 2^{-k}$ for all $k \geq 1$. By [KR], Lemma 10.1.6, for each $A_{k}$, there exist $B_{k}$ in $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ such that $\left\|A_{k}\right\|_{\mathcal{M}^{\omega}}=\left\|B_{k}\right\|$ and $A_{k}=B_{k}+I_{\omega}$.

By induction on $k$, we shall choose a sequence $C_{k}$ in $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ with property that $C_{1}=B_{1}$, $A_{k}=C_{k}+I_{\omega}$ and

$$
\left\|C_{k+1}-C_{k}\right\|_{\mathbb{T}}<2^{-k+1} I, k \geq 1 .
$$

Suppose that $C_{1}, \ldots, C_{k}$ have been chosen for some $k \geq 1$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}(\omega) & =\mathbb{T}\left(\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)^{*}\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)\right)^{1 / 2}(\omega) \\
& =\mathbb{T}\left(\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)^{*}\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)(\omega)\right)^{1 / 2} \\
& =\left\|A_{k+1}-A_{k}\right\|_{\omega}<2^{-k}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\mathscr{V}=\left\{s \in \beta \mathbb{N}:\left\|B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right\|_{T}(s)<2^{-k+1}\right\}$. Then $\mathscr{V}$ is a open neighborhood of $\omega$ in the compact Hausdorff space $\beta \mathbb{N}$. So by the Urysohn's lemma, there is a $Z \in C(\beta \mathbb{N})$ such that $0 \leq Z \leq 1, Z(\omega)=1$ and $Z(s)=0$ for all $s \in \beta \mathbb{N} / \mathscr{V}$. Let $C_{k+1}=Z B_{k+1}+(I-Z) C_{k}$. Therefore

$$
\left\|B_{k+1}-C_{k+1}\right\|_{\omega}=\left\|B_{k+1}-C_{k+1}\right\|_{\mathbb{T}}(\omega)=(I-Z)\left\|\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)\right\|_{\mathbb{T}}(\omega)=0
$$

and

$$
\left\|C_{k+1}-C_{k}\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}=\left\|Z\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}=Z\left\|\left(B_{k+1}-C_{k}\right)\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}<2^{-k+1} I
$$

which completes the induction. $\left\{C_{k}\right\}$ is a $\|\cdot\|_{2}$-Cauchy sequence in the unit ball of $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ and converges to $C$ in this unit ball. Let $A=C+I_{\omega}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|A-A_{k}\right\|_{\omega} & =\left\|C-C_{k}\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}(\omega) \\
& \leq \underset{j \rightarrow \infty}{\limsup }\left|\max \left\|C_{j}-C_{k}\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}\right| \\
& \leq \underset{j \rightarrow \infty}{\limsup }\left|\max \sum_{i=k}^{j-1}\left\|C_{i+1}-C_{i}\right\|_{\mathrm{T}}\right|^{2} \mid \\
& \leq \sum_{i=k}^{j-1} 2^{-i} \leq 2^{-k+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a von Neumann algebra.
Step II. Suppose the center of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ does not consist of scalars multiplies of the identity. Let $P=\left\{P^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ be a center projection in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ with trace $\lambda$, where $P \notin\{0, I\}$ and suppose $P^{(n)}$ are projections in $\mathcal{M}$ with the same trace as $P$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. For each $P^{(n)}$, there is a unitary element $U^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\left\|P^{(n)}-U^{(n)} P^{(n)} U^{(n) *}\right\|_{2}>\sqrt{\lambda-\lambda^{2}}-1 / n$, otherwise by the Dixmier approximation thereom ([KR] Thereom 8.3.5) we would have

$$
\sqrt{\lambda-\lambda^{2}}=\left\|P^{(n)}-\tau\left(P^{(n)}\right)\right\|_{2} \leq \sqrt{\lambda-\lambda^{2}}-1 / n .
$$

Let $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$. Then $\|U P-P U\|_{\omega} \geq \sqrt{\lambda-\lambda^{2}}, U$ does not commute with $P$ and hence $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a factor. Since $\mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ and $\tau_{\omega}$ is a trace on $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}, \mathcal{M}^{(\omega)}$ is a factor of type $\Pi_{1}$. Alternatively, observing that any two projections with the same trace in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ are equivalent in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}, \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a factor.

Step III. Embed $\otimes_{1}^{\infty} M_{2}(\mathbb{C}) \simeq \mathcal{R}$ into $\mathcal{M}$ as a subfactor. Define $U_{t_{j}} \in M_{2}(\mathbb{C})$ as $I$ if $t_{j}=0$; $\left(\begin{array}{ll}0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right)$ if $t_{j}=1$. For any sequence $t=\left(t_{j}\right) \in\{0,1\}^{\infty}$, define $U_{t}=\left\{\otimes_{j=1}^{n} U_{t_{j}}\right\}_{n} \in \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. If $s, t \in\{0,1\}^{\infty}$ are not equal at some $j_{0}$, then $\tau\left(\otimes_{j=1}^{n} U_{s_{j}}\right)\left(\otimes_{j=1}^{n} U_{t_{j}}\right)=0, \forall n \geq j_{0}$. Therefore $\tau_{\omega}\left(U_{s} U_{t}\right)=0$ and $\left\{U_{t}: t \in\{0,1\}^{\infty}\right\}$ is an orthogonal set in $L^{2}\left(\mathcal{M}^{\omega}\right)$. Thus $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is not separable under the trace norm.

In particular, for the hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$, the ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ of $\mathcal{R}$ is a nonseparable factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$.

What we would like to mention here is that if we replace each summand of $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}$ by a finite factor with its trace, one can get a finite factor again. For example, for any free ultrafilter $\omega$ on $\mathbb{N}, M_{n}(\mathbb{C})^{\omega}=M_{n}(\mathbb{C})$. Suppose $\left\{n_{k}\right\}_{k}$ is a increasing sequence of natural numbers and $n_{k} \rightarrow \infty$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. The ultraproduct $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})^{\omega}$ of matrix algebras given by

$$
M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})^{\omega}=\oplus_{k=1}^{\infty} M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C}) / I_{\omega}
$$

where

$$
I_{\omega}=\left\{\left\{X^{(k)}\right\}_{k} \in \oplus_{k=1}^{\infty} M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C}): \lim _{k \rightarrow \omega} \operatorname{tr}_{n_{k}}\left(X^{(k) *} X^{(k)}\right)=0\right\}
$$

and $t r_{n_{k}}$ is the normalized trace on $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})$. Moreover $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})^{\omega}$ is a factor of type $\Pi_{1}$.
Without specification, throughout this section, $\omega$ will denote a free ultrafilter on $\mathbb{N}$.

Theorem 36 ([GeH01, Con75, SM08]) Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a separable factor of type $I_{1}, \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ an ultrapower of $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M}_{\omega}$ the relative commutant of $\mathcal{M}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$.

1) Any self-adjoint, positive, unitary element or projection $A \in \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ or $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}$ can be represented by a sequence $\left\{A^{(n)}\right\}$ of self-adjoint, positive, unitary elements or projections in $\mathcal{M}$. 2) Let $E, F$ be equivalent projections in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ or $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}$; i.e. $E \stackrel{V}{\sim} F . V$ has a representing sequence of partial isometries in $\mathcal{M}$.
2) Any $p \times p$ matrix units in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ or $\mathcal{M}_{\omega}$ can be represented by a sequence of $p \times p$ matrix units in $\mathcal{M}$.

Proof. The details of the proof can be found in [GeH01, Con75, SM08].

With the continuum hypothesis, Ge and Hadwin [GeH01] proved the following amazing theorem:

Theorem 37 ([GeH01]) Assume the continuum hypothesis. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a finite von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal trace $\tau$. If $\mathcal{M}$ is trace-norm separable, then $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ and $\mathcal{M}^{\omega^{\prime}}$ are ${ }^{*}$-isomorphic von Neumann algebras for any free ultrafilters $\omega$ and $\omega^{\prime}$ on $\mathbb{N}$. Moreover, the relative commutant of $\mathcal{M}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is *-isomorphic to that of $\mathcal{M}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega^{\prime}}$.

It is known that property $\Gamma$ of factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ can distinct free group factors and the hyperfinite factor. Recall that a factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ has property $\Gamma$ if for any given $n \in \mathbb{N}$, finitely many elements $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ and $\epsilon>0$, there exists trace-zero unitary element $U \in \mathcal{M}$ such that $\left\|U X_{i}-X_{i} U\right\|_{2}<\epsilon$ for $i=1, \ldots, n$. In 1943, Murray and von Neumann [MV43] proved that $\mathcal{R}$ has property $\Gamma$ and so does $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. In general, we have

Proposition 38 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $I I_{1}$. $\mathcal{M}$ has property $\Gamma$ if and only if $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ has property $\Gamma$.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ has property $\Gamma$. For $m$ in $\mathbb{N}, A_{1}, \ldots, A_{m}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$, write $A_{k}=\left\{A_{k}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$, $k=1, \ldots, m$. For $A_{k}^{(j)}, 1 \leq k \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n$, there exists unitary element $U^{(n)} \in \mathcal{M}$ with trace zero such that $\left\|U^{(n)} A_{k}^{(j)}-A_{k}^{(j)} U^{(n)}\right\|<1 / n$. Let $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}$. Then $\left\|U A_{k}-A_{k} U\right\|_{\omega}=0$ and $U A_{k}=A_{k} U$.

Suppose $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ has property $\Gamma$. For any $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{m} \in \mathcal{M}, m \geq 1, m \in \mathbb{N}, \epsilon>0$, and since $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{m}$ can be viewed as elements in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$, there is a unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ such that $\left\|U A_{k}-A_{k} U\right\|_{\omega}<\epsilon / 2$. Writing $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$, we see there is a $U^{\left(n_{0}\right)}$ in $\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}$ such that $\left\|U^{\left(n_{0}\right)} A_{k}-A_{k} U^{\left(n_{0}\right)}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon$.

A factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ is a prime factor if $\mathcal{M}$ is not (isomorphic to) a tensor product of two factors of type $I_{1}$. S. Popa and $L$. Ge etc show that for any factor $\mathcal{M}$ of type $I_{1}$, $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is a prime factor and has no Cartan subalgebras [FGL06]. Let $\mathfrak{M}_{k}^{s a}$ be the set of all self-adjoint elements in $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$, and $\mathscr{U}\left(\mathfrak{M}_{k}^{s a}\right)$ be the set of all unitary elements in $\mathfrak{M}_{k}^{s a}$.

Lemma 39 (See [Vo94], lemma 4.3) Given $\epsilon>0$ there is $N \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\delta>0$, so that for all $k \in \mathbb{N}, A, B \in \mathfrak{M}_{k}^{s a},\|A\| \leq 1$ if $\left|\tau_{k}\left(A^{p}\right)-\tau_{k}\left(B^{p}\right)\right|<\delta$ for $1 \leq p \leq N$, then there is $U \in \mathscr{U}\left(\mathfrak{M}_{k}^{s a}\right)$, so that $\tau_{k}\left(\left(B-U A U^{*}\right)^{2}\right)<\epsilon$.

Lemma 40 (See [P083]) Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a factor of type $I_{1}$ and $\omega$ a free ultrafilter on $\mathbb{N}$. Let $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ be the ultrapower of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ be two non-atomic abelian von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ with separable preduals. Then there is a unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ such that $U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{1} U=\mathcal{A}_{2}$.

Proof. Since $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ are non-atomic abelian von Neumann algebras with separable preduals, they are isomorphic to $L^{\infty}[0,1]$. Suppose $\mathcal{A}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{2}$ are generated by Haar unitary elements $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ respectively. Write $U_{1}=\left\{U_{1}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ and $U_{2}=\left\{U_{2}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ for $U_{1}^{(n)}$ and $U_{2}^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{M}$. We may assume that $U_{J}^{(n)}$ lies in a finite dimensional abelian subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}$ (otherwise, replace $U_{J}^{(n)}$ by such an element close to it in trace norm). Since $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ are Haar unitary elements, we may assume that $U_{1}^{(n)}$ and $U_{2}^{(n)}$ have the same distribution by Lemma 39 and $U_{1}^{(n)}=\sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} \lambda_{J} E_{J}^{(n)}, U_{2}^{(n)}=\sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} \lambda_{j} F_{J}^{(n)}$ for $E_{1}^{(n)}, \ldots, E_{s_{n}}^{(n)}$ and $F_{1}^{(n)}, \ldots, F_{s_{n}}^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\tau\left(E_{i}^{(n)}\right)=\tau\left(F_{J}^{(n)}\right), \sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} E_{J}^{(n)}=\sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} F_{J}^{(n)}=I$. From [KR],Lemma 12.2.5, there is a unitary element $U^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $\left(U^{(n)}\right)^{*} E_{J}^{(n)} U^{(n)}=F_{J}^{(n)}$ for all $j=1, \ldots, s_{n}$. Then $\left(U^{(n)}\right)^{*} U_{1}^{(n)} U^{(n)}=U_{2}^{(n)}$. Let $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Then $U^{*} U_{1} U=U_{2}$ and $U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{1} U=\mathcal{A}_{2}$.

Lemma 41 (See [Po83]) Suppose $\omega$ is a free ultrafilter on $\mathbb{N}$. Let $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ be two nonatomic abelian von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$ with separable preduals. Then there is $a$ unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$ such that $U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{1} U=\mathcal{A}_{2}$.

Proof. The proof of this lemma is similar to Lemma 40. The only difference is that the resulting unitary element $U$ lies in $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$. Since $\mathcal{R}$ is hyperfinite, we may choose full matrix subalgebras $M_{2^{k}}(\mathbb{C}) \subseteq M_{2^{k+1}}(\mathbb{C})$ such that $\cup_{k=1}^{\infty} M_{2^{k}}(\mathbb{C})$ is weak-operator dense in $\mathcal{R}$. once more $\mathcal{A}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{2}$ are isomorphic to $L^{\infty}[0,1]$. Suppose $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ are generated by Haar unitary elements $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ respectively. Write $U_{1}=\left\{U_{1}^{(n)}\right\}$ and $U_{2}=\left\{U_{2}^{(n)}\right\}$ for $U_{1}^{(n)}$ and $U_{2}^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{R}$. Since $U_{1}, U_{2}$ commute with $\mathcal{R}$, we may assume that $U_{1}^{(n)}$ and $U_{2}^{(n)}$ commute with $M_{2^{n}}(\mathbb{C})(\subset \mathcal{R})$. We may also assume that $U_{J}^{(n)}$ lies in a finite dimensional abelian
subalgebra of $M_{2^{n}}(\mathbb{C})^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{R}$ for $j=1,2$. Since $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ are Haar unitary elements, we may assume that $U_{1}^{(n)}$ and $U_{2}^{(n)}$ have the same distribution by Lemma 39 and $U_{1}^{(n)}=$ $\sum_{J=1}^{s_{n}} \lambda_{J} E_{J}^{(n)}, U_{2}^{(n)}=\sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} \lambda_{J} F_{J}^{(n)}$ for $E_{1}^{(n)}, \ldots, E_{S_{n}}^{(n)}$ and $F_{1}^{(n)}, \ldots, F_{s_{n}}^{(n)}$ in $M_{2^{n}}(\mathbb{C})^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{R}$ such that $\tau\left(E_{j}^{(n)}\right)=\tau\left(F_{j}^{(n)}\right), \sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} E_{j}^{(n)}=\sum_{j=1}^{s_{n}} F_{j}^{(n)}=I$. From [KR], Lemma 12.2.5, there is a unitary element $U^{(n)}$ in $M_{2^{n}}(\mathbb{C})^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{R}$ such that $\left(U^{(n)}\right)^{*} E_{J}^{(n)} U^{(n)}=F_{J}^{(n)}$ for all $j=1, \ldots, s_{n}$. Then $\left(U^{(n)}\right)^{*} U_{1}^{(n)} U^{(n)}=U_{2}^{(n)}$. Let $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ in $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Then $U \in \mathcal{R}_{\omega}, U^{*} U_{1} U=U_{2}$ and $U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{1} U=\mathcal{A}_{2}$.

Lemma 42 (See [Po83]) Suppose $\mathcal{B}$ is a von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}$, where $\mathcal{M}$ is a type $I_{1}$ von Neumann algebra with a trace $\tau$. Let $U$ be a unitary operator in $\mathcal{M}$ such that for any $\epsilon>0$, there is a finite dimensional abelian von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{A}_{\epsilon}$ of $\mathcal{B}$ such that $\tau(E)<\epsilon$ for all minimal projections $E$ in $\mathcal{A}_{\epsilon}$, and $U \mathcal{A}_{\epsilon} U^{*}$ and $\mathcal{B}$ are orthogonal with respect to $\tau$, then $U$ is orthogonal to the set of normalizers $\left\{V \in \mathcal{M}: V \mathcal{B} V^{*}=\right.$ $\mathcal{B}, V$ unitary $\}$ of $\mathcal{B}$ in $\mathcal{M}$, denoted by $\mathscr{N}(\mathcal{B})$. In particular, $U$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$.

Proof. Let $E_{1}, \ldots, E_{n}$ be minimal projections in $\mathcal{A}_{\epsilon}$ and $\sum_{l} E_{l}=I$. Then for any $V \in \mathscr{N}(\mathcal{B})$ and $\epsilon>0$, we have

$$
\tau\left(U E_{l} U^{*} V^{*} E_{l} V\right)=\tau\left(U E_{l} U^{*}\right) \tau\left(V^{*} E_{l} V\right)=\tau\left(E_{l}\right)^{2}, \quad \forall i
$$

This implies:

$$
\begin{aligned}
|\tau(V U)|^{2} & \leq\|V U\|_{2}^{2}=\left\|E_{\mathcal{G}_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}(V U)\right\|_{2}^{2} \\
& =\left\|\sum_{l} E_{l} V U E_{l}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{l}\left\|E_{l} V U E_{l}\right\|_{2}^{2} \\
& =\sum_{l} \tau\left(V U E_{l} U^{*} V^{*} E_{l}\right)=\sum_{l} \tau\left(E_{l}\right)^{2} \leq \epsilon .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $\tau(V U)=0$. Since $\mathcal{B}$ is the span of $\mathscr{N}(\mathcal{B})$ and for any $T \in \mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
|\tau(T U)|^{2} & \leq\|T U\|_{2}^{2}=\left\|E_{\mathcal{\mathcal { H } _ { \epsilon } ^ { \prime } \cap \mathcal { M }}}(T U)\right\|_{2}^{2} \\
& =\left\|\sum_{l} E_{l} T U E_{l}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{l}\left\|E_{l} T U E_{l}\right\|_{2}^{2} \\
& =\sum_{l} \tau\left(T U E_{l} U^{*} T^{*} E_{l}\right) \leq\|T\|^{2} \sum_{l} \tau\left(E_{l}\right)^{2} \leq\|T\|^{2} \epsilon .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\tau(T U)=0, \forall T \in \mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$ and $U$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$.
A subalgebra $\mathcal{B}$ of a von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ is a Cartan subalgebra if $\operatorname{span} \mathscr{N}(\mathcal{B})=$ M.

Theorem 43 (See [FGL06, Po83]) $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is prime and has no Cartan subalgebras. Moreover, $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$ is also a prime factor of type $I I_{1}$ and has no Cartan subalgebras.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}=\mathcal{M}_{1} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{M}_{2}$ for some factors $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. Choose nonatomic abelian subalgebras $\mathcal{A}_{1}$ of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{A}_{2}$ of $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ such that $\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{2}$ are weak-operator separable. From Lemma 40, there is a unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ such that $U^{*} \mathcal{A}_{1} U=\mathcal{A}_{2}$ which is orthogonal to $\mathcal{M}_{1} \otimes \mathbb{C} I$. From Lemma 42, $U$ is orthogonal to the normalizers of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. But the normalizers of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ generate $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ as a von Neumann algebra. This contradicts the assumption that $U$ lies in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Therefore $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is prime. Similarly, using Lemma 41 , we can show that $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$ is also prime.

Suppose $\mathcal{A}$ is a MASA in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Let $\mathcal{B}$ be a separable diffuse abelian von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{A}$. Then $\mathcal{B}$ is isomorphic to $L^{\infty}[0,1]$ and suppose $\mathcal{B}$ is generated by a Haar unitary $U$. Write $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$, we may assume that $U^{(n)}$ lies in a finite dimensional algebra and $U^{(n)}=\sum_{i=1}^{s_{n}} \lambda_{i} E_{i i}^{(n)}$, where $\left\{E_{i j}^{(n)}\right\}_{i, j=1}^{s_{n}}$ is a self-adjoint system of matrix units. Let $V^{(n)}=$ $\sum_{i=1}^{s_{n}-1} E_{i, i+1}^{(n)}+E_{s_{n}, 1}$ and $V=\left\{V^{(n)}\right\}$. Then $V$ is a Haar unitary and $C=\{V\}^{\prime \prime}$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathcal{B}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. By Lemma 40 , there exists $W$ such that $W \mathcal{B} W^{*}=\mathcal{C}$. Then by Lemma 42 $W$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathscr{N}(\mathcal{A})^{\prime \prime}$. Therefore $\mathcal{A}$ is not a Cartan subalgebra. Similarly, by Lemma 41, $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$ has no Cartan subalgebras.

Lemma 44 (See [FGL06]) Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a subfactor of $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ with a separable predual. Then $\mathcal{M}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ contains a $2 \times 2$ full matrix algebra.

Proof. Suppose $A_{1}, A_{2}, \ldots$ are in the unit ball of $\mathcal{M}$ so that they are ultraweakly dense in the ball. Write $A_{j}=\left\{A_{j}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ with $A_{j}^{(n)}$ in $\mathcal{R}$. For any given $n$ and $\left\{A_{l}^{(k)}: 1 \leq k, l \leq n\right\}$, there is a $2 \times 2$ matrix unit system $\left\{E_{s t}^{(n)}\right\}_{s, t=1}^{2}$ in $\mathcal{R}$ such that $\left\|A_{l}^{(k)} E_{s t}^{(n)}-E_{s t}^{(n)} A_{l}^{(k)}\right\|_{2} \leq \frac{1}{n}$, for $1 \leq k, l \leq n$ and $1 \leq s, t \leq 2$. Let $E_{s t}=\left\{E_{s t}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ in $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Then $\left\{E_{s t}\right\}_{s, t=1}^{2}$ commutes with $A_{1}, A_{2}, \ldots$, and is a $2 \times 2$ matrix unit system in $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Let $\mathcal{N}$ be a von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{M}$. Since

$$
\left(\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{N}+I_{\omega}\right) / I_{\omega} \simeq\left(\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{N}\right) /\left(\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{N}\right) \cap I_{\omega}
$$

$\mathcal{N}^{\omega}$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ as a von Neumann subalgebra.
Lemma 45 For any $\epsilon>0$ and $A \in \mathcal{M}$, there is unitary element $U$ such that

$$
\|U A-A U\|_{2} \geq\left\|A-\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}(A)\right\|_{2}-\epsilon,
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}$ is the trace preserving conditional expectation from $\mathcal{M}$ onto $\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$.
Proof. Suppose that

$$
\|U A-A U\|_{2}=\left\|U A U^{*}-A\right\|_{2}<\left\|A-\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}(A)\right\|_{2}-\epsilon(=\alpha)
$$

for all unitary elements $U$ in $\mathcal{N}$. Let $\operatorname{Co}\left\{U A U^{*}: U \in \mathcal{N}\right\}$ be the minimal convex set containing all $U A U^{*}$ with $U$ a unitary in $\mathcal{N}$. For any $X \in \operatorname{Co}\left\{U A U^{*}: U \in \mathcal{N}\right\}$, we have $\|X-A\|_{2}<\alpha$. But $\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}(A)$ lies in the weak-operator closure of $\operatorname{Co}\left\{U A U^{*}: U \in \mathcal{N}\right\}$ and we shall have contradiction $\left\|\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}(A)-A\right\|_{2} \leq \alpha$. The lemma follows.

Lemma $46\left(\mathcal{N}^{\omega}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega}=\left(\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)^{\omega}$.

Proof. From $\oplus_{\infty}\left(\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)=\left(\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{N}^{\prime}\right) \cap\left(\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{M}\right)$, we obtain $\left(\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)^{\omega} \subseteq\left(\mathcal{N}^{\omega}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. For any $X=\left\{X^{(n)}\right\} \in\left(\mathcal{N}^{(\nu}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{(\nu}$, we see $\left\{\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}\left(X^{(n)}\right)\right\}$ is in $\left(\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)^{\omega}$. For $X^{(n)} \in \mathcal{M}$, there exists unitary element $U^{(n)} \in \mathcal{N}$ such that

$$
\left\|U^{(n)} X^{(n)}-X^{(n)} U^{(n)}\right\|_{2} \geq\left\|X^{(n)}-\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}\left(X^{(n)}\right)\right\|_{2}-1 / n
$$

Let $U=\left\{U^{(n)}\right\} \in \mathcal{N}^{\omega}$. Then

$$
\|U X-X U\|_{\omega} \geq\left\|X-\left\{\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}\left(X^{(n)}\right)\right\}\right\|_{\omega}
$$

but $U X=X U$, therefore $X=\left\{\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}}\left(X^{(n)}\right)\right\} \in \mathcal{N}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$.
Let $\left\{\mathcal{N}_{n}\right\}$ be a sequence of von Neumann subalgebras of $\mathcal{M}$. Let $\mathcal{N}_{n}^{\omega}=\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{N}_{n}+I_{\omega} / I_{\omega}$. By the proof of the lemma above, we actually have

$$
\left(\mathcal{N}_{n}^{\omega}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega}=\left(\mathcal{N}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)^{\omega}
$$

Proposition 47 Suppose $\left\{\mathcal{A}_{n}\right\}$ is a sequence of MASAs of $\mathcal{M}$. Then $\mathcal{A}_{n}^{\omega}$ is a MASA in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$.

Proof. From $\mathcal{A}_{n}=\mathcal{A}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}$, we get

$$
\mathcal{F}_{n}^{\omega}=\left(\mathcal{A}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}\right)^{\omega}=\left(\mathcal{A}_{n}^{\omega}\right)^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\omega} .
$$

Problem 48 Are these all the MASAs of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ ? If not, what is a counterexample?

Proposition 49 (See [Po81]) No MASA of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is separable.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{A}$ is a separable MASA of $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Then $\mathcal{A}$ can be generated by a positive element $A=\left\{A^{(n)}\right\}$, where $A^{(n)}$ are positive elements. Let $\mathcal{A}_{n} \subset \mathcal{M}$ be a MASA in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $A^{(n)} \in \mathcal{A}_{n}$. Then $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{A}_{n}+I_{\omega} / I_{\omega}$ is abelian and contains $A$, so it is $\mathcal{A}$. Since $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ is continuous and $\mathcal{A}$ is separable and maximal abelian, one can find projections $\left\{E_{k, n}\right\}_{\substack{1 \leq k<2^{n} \\ n \geq 0}} \subset$ $\mathcal{A}$ such that

1) $\overline{\operatorname{span}}^{w}\left\{E_{k, n}\right\}=\mathcal{A}$;
2) $\tau_{\omega}\left(E_{k, n}\right)=2^{-n}, 1 \leq k \leq 2^{n}, n \geq 0$;
3) $E_{2 k-1, n}+E_{2 k, n}=E_{k, n-1}$.

One can choose by induction over $n, k$, sequence $\left(E_{k, n}^{(m)}\right)_{m}$ in $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{A}$ such that

1) $\overline{\operatorname{span}}^{w}\left\{E_{k, n}^{(m)}\right\}=\mathcal{A}$;
2) $\tau_{\omega}\left(E_{k, n}^{(m)}\right)=2^{-n}, 1 \leq k \leq 2^{n}, n \geq 0$;
3) $E_{2 k-1, n}^{(m)}+E_{2 k, n}^{(m)}=E_{k, n-1}^{(m)}$.

Take $E^{(m)}=\sum_{k=1}^{2^{m}} E_{2 k-1, m}^{(m)}$ and let $E=\left\{E^{(m)}\right\}$. Then $E \in \mathcal{A}$ and $\tau_{\omega}(E)=1 / 2$. Moreover $\tau_{\omega}\left(E E_{k, n}\right)=1 / 2 \tau_{\omega}\left(E_{k, n}\right)$ for all $k, n$ so that $\tau_{\omega}(E X)=1 / 2 \tau_{\omega}(X)$ for all $X \in \mathcal{A}$. In particular $\tau_{\omega}(E)=\tau_{\omega}(E \cdot E)=1 / 4$ which is a contradiction.

Lemma 50 Suppose $\omega, \omega^{\prime}$ are free ultrafilters on $\mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
\left(\mathcal{M}^{\omega}\right)^{\omega^{\prime}}=\mathcal{M}^{\omega \otimes \omega^{\prime}} .
$$

Proof. Any $X=\left(\mathcal{M}^{\omega}\right)^{\omega^{\prime}}$ may be represented by a with representing sequence $\left\{X_{n}\right\}_{n} \subset \mathcal{M}^{\omega}$. Similarly, write $X_{n}=\left\{X_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{k}$, where $X_{n}^{(k)} \in \mathcal{M}$. Therefore $X=\left\{X_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{k, n}$ and $\left\{X_{n}^{(k)}\right\}_{k, n}$ could be viewed as elements in $\mathcal{M}^{\omega \otimes \omega^{\prime}}$. By Lemma 34, the lemma holds.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ with the trace $\tau$ acting on the Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}=L^{2}(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$. Let $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$ be the ultraproduct of copies of $\mathcal{H}$, which is the Hilbert space of all the equivalence classes of elements in $\oplus_{\infty} \mathcal{H}$ with respect to equivalence relation that $\left(\xi^{(n)}\right) \sim\left(\eta^{(n)}\right)$ if and only if $\lim _{\omega}\left\|\xi^{(n)}-\eta^{(n)}\right\|=0$. $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$ is a Hilbert space with inner product $\left\langle\left\{\xi^{(n)}\right\},\left\{\eta^{(n)}\right\}\right\rangle=$ $\lim _{\omega}\left\langle\xi^{(n)}, \eta^{(n)}\right\rangle$. In general, $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ does not act on $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$. However $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ acts on a subspace of $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$.

Proposition 51 (See [Con76]) Let $\mathcal{H}_{\omega}$ be the set of $\xi=\left\{\xi^{(n)}\right\} \in \mathcal{H}^{\omega}$ which satisfy that for any $\epsilon>0$, there exists $a>0$ such that

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \omega}\left\|E_{(a, \infty)}\left(\left|\xi^{(n)}\right|\right) \mid \xi^{(n)}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon .
$$

where $E_{(a, \infty)}\left(\left|\xi^{(n)}\right|\right)$ is the spectral projection of $\left|\xi^{(n)}\right|$ corresponding to $(a, \infty)$. Then $\mathcal{H}_{\omega}$ is a closed subspace of $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$ and $\mathcal{M}^{\omega}$ acts on $\mathcal{H}_{\omega}$ in a standard way with the vector $I=\{I\}$ as cyclic and separating trace vector and the map $\left\{\xi^{(n)}\right\} \mapsto\left\{J \xi^{(n)}\right\}$ as canonical involution, where $J$ is involution of $\mathcal{M}$.

Proof. We have to check that $\mathcal{H}_{\omega}$ is the closure in $\mathcal{H}^{\omega}$ of the set of vectors $\left\{x^{(n)}\right\},\left\|x^{(n)}\right\|_{\infty}$ bounded. Assume that $\xi=\left\{\xi^{(n)}\right\} \in \mathcal{H}_{\omega}$ and let $\epsilon>0$. Then for some $a>0$ one has $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left\|\xi_{k} E_{(a, \infty)} \mid \xi_{k}\right\| \|<\epsilon$ so that the vector $\eta=\left\{\eta_{k}\right\}_{k}, \eta_{k}=\xi_{k}\left(I-E_{(a, \infty)}\right)\left|\xi_{k}\right|$ is at less than $\epsilon$ of $\xi$ and satisfies $\left\|\eta_{k}\right\|_{\infty} \leq a$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Conversely, let $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ and $a>0$ and assume that $\left\|\xi_{k}\right\|_{2} \leq 1,\left\|x^{(n)}-\xi^{(n)}\right\|_{2} \leq \epsilon$ for all $k$, where $\left\|x^{(n)}\right\|_{\infty} \leq a$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. By inequality (see[Con76],Proposition 1.2.1)

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left\|\left||A|-\left|B\left\|_{2}^{2} \leq\right\|\right| A\right|^{2}-|B|^{2}\right\|_{1} \leq\|A-B\|_{2}\left(\|A\|_{2}+\|B\|_{2}\right), \forall A, B \in \mathcal{M}, \\
\left\|\left|\| x ^ { ( n ) } | - | \xi ^ { ( n ) } \| _ { 2 } \leq ( 3 \epsilon ) ^ { 1 / 2 } \text { and then } \left\|\left\|\xi^{(n)} \mid E_{(a, \infty)}\left(\left|\xi^{(n)}\right|\right)\right\|_{2}<2(3 \epsilon)^{1 / 2} .\right.\right.\right.
\end{array}
$$

### 4.2 Embeddings into Ultrapower

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a finite von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$, and let $\mathcal{M}_{\text {s.a. }}$ be the set of all self-adjoint elements in $\mathcal{M}$. For all $n$ in $\mathbb{N}$ and $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ with $X_{j}=X_{j}^{*}$ for $j=1, \ldots, n$, finite set $\mathcal{S}=\left\{X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots, X_{n}\right\} \subset \mathcal{M}_{\text {s.a. }}$ has matricial microstates if for every $m$ in $\mathbb{N}$ and every $\epsilon>0$ there are $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k \times k$ matrices $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}$ such that whenever $1 \leq p \leq m$ and $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p} \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$, we have

$$
\left|t r_{k}\left(A_{i_{1}} A_{i_{2}} \cdots A_{i_{p}}\right)-\tau\left(X_{i_{1}} X_{i_{2}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}\right)\right|<\epsilon,
$$

where $t r_{k}$ is the normalized trace on $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$.
A von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if there is a ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism $\Phi$ of $\mathcal{M}$ into an ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ of $\mathcal{R}$ with $\tau_{\omega} \circ \Phi=\tau$.

Proposition 52 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. Then the following are equivalent:

1) $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$
2) Any finite subset $\mathcal{S} \subset \mathcal{M}_{\text {s.a. }}$. has matricial microstates.
3) If $\mathcal{S}_{0} \subset \mathcal{M}_{\text {s.a. }}$ is a generating set for $\mathcal{M}$ (i.e. the von Neumann algebra generated by $\mathcal{S}_{0}$ is $\mathcal{M}$ ), then any finite subset $\mathcal{S}$ of $\mathcal{S}_{0}$ has matricial microstates.

Proof. 1) $\Rightarrow 2$ ): $\forall m \in \mathbb{N}$, let $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{m}$ be any self-adjoint elements in $\mathcal{M}$. Since $\mathcal{M}$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, we identify $\mathcal{M}$ as a von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Then $\tau=\left.\tau_{\omega}\right|_{\mathcal{M}}, X_{j}=\left\{X_{j}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ and $X_{j}^{(n)} \in \mathcal{R}$ for $j=1, \ldots, n$. By [KR], Theorem 12.2.2, for $\epsilon>0$ and $X_{j}^{(n)}, j=1, \ldots, n$ there is a finite type I subfactor $\mathcal{N}$ of $\mathcal{R}$ isomorphic to $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$ for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $A_{j}^{(n)} \in \mathcal{N}, j=1, \ldots, m$ such that $\left\|X_{j}^{(n)}-A_{j}^{(n)}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon$. Assume that $X_{j}^{(n)}, j=1, \ldots, m$ lies in the same finite type I subfactor. Since for any $l \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq p \leq$ $l, i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p} \in\{1, \ldots, m\}, X_{i_{1}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}=\left\{X_{i_{1}}^{(n)} \cdots X_{i_{p}}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$, for any $\epsilon>0$, there is an integer $N>0$ such that $\left|\tau_{\omega}\left(X_{i_{1}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}\right)-\tau_{\mathcal{R}}\left(X_{i_{1}}^{(n)} \cdots X_{i_{p}}^{(n)}\right)\right|<\epsilon$ when $n>N$. Since $\mathcal{M}$ is a subfactor of $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ and $\mathcal{N}$ is a subfactor of $\mathcal{R}$, we have that $\tau=\left.\tau_{\omega}\right|_{\mathcal{M}}$ and the trace $\tau_{\mathcal{N}}$ is $\left.\tau_{\mathcal{R}}\right|_{\mathcal{N}}$. If we identify
$\mathcal{N}$ as $M_{k}(\mathbb{C})$, then $\tau_{\mathcal{N}}=t r_{k}$. Therefore $\left|\tau\left(X_{i_{1}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}\right)-\operatorname{tr}_{k}\left(X_{i_{1}}^{(n)} \cdots X_{i_{p}}^{(n)}\right)\right|<\epsilon$ and $\left\{X_{1}, \ldots, X_{m}\right\}$ has matricial microstates.
$2) \Rightarrow 3$ ): 3) follows directly from 2).
$3) \Rightarrow 1$ ): Suppose $X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots$ is a generating set for $\mathcal{M}$ whose elements are self-adjoint. For any integer $m \geq 1,\left\{X_{1}, \ldots, X_{m}\right\}$ is a finite subset of the generating set. Then there are $k_{m} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k_{m} \times k_{m}$ matrices $A_{j}^{(m)}, j=1, \ldots, m$ such that whenever $1 \leq p \leq m$ and $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p} \in\{1, \ldots, m\}$, we have

$$
\left|\tau_{k_{m}}\left(A_{i_{1}}^{(m)} A_{i_{2}}^{(m)} \cdots A_{i_{p}}^{(m)}\right)-\tau\left(X_{i_{1}} X_{i_{2}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}\right)\right|<1 / m
$$

where $\tau_{k_{m}}$ is the normalized trace on $M_{k_{m}}(\mathbb{C})$. Let $A_{j}=\left\{A_{j}^{(m)}\right\}_{m} \in \mathcal{R}^{\omega}, j=1, \ldots$. Then

$$
\tau_{\omega}\left(A_{i_{1}} A_{i_{2}} \cdots A_{i_{p}}\right)=\tau\left(X_{i_{1}} X_{i_{2}} \cdots X_{i_{p}}\right)
$$

$i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p} \in\{1,2, \ldots\}$. We define a homomorphism $\Psi$ from the the algebra generated by $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}, \ldots$ to the algebra generated by $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}, \ldots$ such that $\Psi\left(X_{j}\right)=A_{j}, j=$ $1, \ldots, n, \ldots$ By the equation above, we can obtain $\tau_{\omega} \circ \Psi=\tau, \Psi$ is well-defined and moreover $\Psi$ can be extended to be a ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism of $\mathcal{M}$. Therefore $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

In the proof of the above proposition, we have that $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})_{k}^{\omega}$, for some increasing sequence $\left\{n_{k}\right\}$ of natural numbers.

For each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\mathcal{F}_{n}$ be the free group on $n$ generators $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{n}$. For $m \in \mathcal{F}_{n}$ let the length of $m$ be the sum of the absolute values of the exponents of the $g_{i}$ in the reduced form of $m$. For operators $X_{1}, \ldots X_{n}$ in von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$, let $\tilde{X}(m)$ be the operator obtained in replacing each $g_{i}$ by the corresponding $X_{i}, g_{i}^{-1}$ by $X_{i}^{*}$ and finding the product in $\mathcal{M}$. So $m \mapsto \tilde{X}(m)$ is the map of $\mathcal{F}_{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}$ such that $X^{g_{i}}=X_{i}, X_{i}^{g_{i}^{-1}}=X_{i}^{*}, \tilde{X}=\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}\right)$.

Let $\mathcal{F}(k)$ be the set of all words $m \in \mathcal{F}_{n}$ whose length is less than or equal to $k$. In general, a finite set $\mathcal{S}=\left\{X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots, X_{n}\right\} \subset \mathcal{M}$ has matricial microstates if for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, $m \in \mathcal{F}(k)$, and $\epsilon>0$ there are $k^{\prime} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k^{\prime} \times k^{\prime}$ matrices $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}$ such that

$$
\left|t r_{k}(\tilde{A}(m))-\tau(\tilde{X}(m))\right|<\epsilon,
$$

where $\operatorname{tr}_{k^{\prime}}$ is the normalized trace on the $k^{\prime} \times k^{\prime}$ matrix algebra $M_{k^{\prime}}(\mathbb{C})$.
Throughout this section, $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{N}$ will be considered the von Neumann algebras with separable preduals and faithful normal tracial states $\tau_{\mathcal{M}}$ and $\tau_{\mathcal{N}}$ respectively and suppose $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ are embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Lemma 53 Suppose $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}, P$ is a nonzero projection in $\mathcal{M}$ and $\tau_{P}=\tau_{\mathcal{M}} / \tau_{\mathcal{M}}(P)$ is a faithful normal tracial state on $P \mathcal{M} P$. Then $\left(P \mathcal{M} P, \tau_{P}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. Since $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, view $\mathcal{M}$ as a subfactor of $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})_{k}^{\omega}$ for some increasing sequence $\left\{n_{k}\right\}_{k} \subset \mathbb{N}$, then $P$ has a representing sequence $\left\{P^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ where $P^{(n)}, n \geq 1$ are projections in $M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C})$. For $m \in \mathbb{N}, X_{1}, \ldots, X_{m} \in P \mathcal{M} P$, since $P X_{i} P=X_{i}$ and $X_{i}=$ $\left\{X_{i}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}, i=1, \ldots, m,\left\{P^{(n)} X_{i}^{(n)} P^{(n)}\right\}_{n}$ represents $X_{i}$ too. Therefore $\left(P \mathcal{M} P, \tau_{P}\right)$ is embeddable into $\left(P^{(k)} M_{n_{k}}(\mathbb{C}) P^{(k)}\right)_{k}^{\omega}$ and then $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

In [FGL06], Fang, Ge and Li proved an interesting result on embedding. We state it below and include its proof.

Proposition 54 (See [FGL06]) Let $\mathcal{R}$ be the hyperfinite factor of type $I_{1}$ and $\omega$ a free ultrafilter on $\mathbb{N}$. Then ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{R}_{\omega}$.

Proof. Since $\mathcal{R} \simeq \otimes_{1}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}$, we shall show that $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ can be embedded into $\left(\otimes_{1}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}\right)_{\omega}$. For any $A=\left\{A_{n}\right\}_{n}$ in $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ with $A_{n}$ in $\mathcal{R}$, define $\phi(A)$ to be an element in $\left(\otimes_{1}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}\right)^{\omega}$ corresponding to the sequence $A_{1} \otimes I \otimes I \otimes \cdots, I \otimes A_{2} \otimes I \otimes \cdots, \cdots$ in $\left(\otimes_{1}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}\right)^{\omega} . \phi(A)$ is a central sequence and thus $\phi$ induces an embedding from $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ into $\left(\otimes_{1}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}\right)_{\omega}$.

Proposition 55 Suppose that $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ are von Neumann algebras with faithful normal traces $\tau_{\mathcal{M}}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}$ and separable preduals embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. The von Neumann algebra tensor product $\left(\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}} \otimes \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. We shall show that for any $p, n \in \mathbb{N}$, unitary elements $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} \in \mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}, \epsilon>0$, there exist $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k \times k$ matrices $C_{1}, \ldots, C_{n}$ such that for $m \in \mathcal{F}(p)$

$$
\left|\tau_{\mathcal{M}} \otimes \tau_{\mathcal{N}}(\tilde{X}(m))-t r_{k}(\tilde{C}(m))\right|<\epsilon
$$

The algebraic tensor product of $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{N}$ is trace-norm dense in $\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{N}$ and so by the Kaplansky density theorem, there exist positive integers $l_{1}, \ldots, l_{n}$ and $Y_{t}^{(j)} \in \mathcal{M}, Z_{l}^{(j)} \in \mathcal{N}$, $j=1, \ldots, l_{l}, i=1, \ldots, n$ such that $\left\|X_{t}-\sum_{j=1}^{l_{l}} Y_{t}^{(J)} \otimes Z_{l}^{(J)}\right\|_{2}<\epsilon / p$ and $\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{l_{t}} Y_{l}^{(J)} \otimes Z_{l}^{(J)}\right\| \leq$ 1. Since $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ are embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, for $p$ and $Y_{l}^{(j)} \in \mathcal{M}, Z_{l}^{(j)} \in \mathcal{N}$, $j=1, \ldots, l_{l}, i=1, \ldots, n$, there exist $k_{1}, k_{2} \in \mathbb{N}, k_{1} \times k_{1}$ matrices $A_{i}^{(j)}$, and $k_{2} \times k_{2}$ matrices $B_{l}^{(J)} \in \mathcal{N}, j=1, \ldots, l_{l}, i=1, \ldots, n$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\tau_{\mathcal{M}}(\tilde{Y}(m))-\operatorname{tr}_{k_{1}}(\tilde{A}(m))\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon}{p l_{1} \cdots l_{n}}, \\
& \left\|\tau_{\mathcal{N}}(\tilde{Z}(m))-\operatorname{tr}_{k_{2}}(\tilde{B}(m))\right\|_{2}<\frac{\epsilon}{p l_{1} \cdots l_{n}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining the two inequalities above, we obtain,

$$
\left\|\tau_{\mathcal{M}} \otimes \tau_{\mathcal{N}}(\tilde{X}(m))-\operatorname{tr}_{k}(\tilde{C}(m))\right\|_{2}<\epsilon
$$

where $C_{i}=\sum_{J=1}^{h_{t}} A_{t}^{(j)} \otimes B_{i}^{(j)}$, and $k=k_{1} k_{2}$. This proves the proposition.
In particular, for any $k \in \mathbb{N},\left(\mathcal{M} \otimes M_{k}(\mathbb{C}), \tau_{\mathcal{M}} \otimes t r_{k}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Lemma 56 If any von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state generated by two self-adjoint elements is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, then any finite von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{M}$ with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is generated by countably many self-adjoint elements $A_{1}, A_{2}, \ldots$ in its unit ball. Let $\overline{A_{j}}=\alpha_{J} A_{j}+\beta_{j} I, \alpha_{J}, \beta_{j} \in \mathbb{R}$, and choose proper $\alpha_{j}$ and $\beta_{j}$ such that $\frac{1}{j} \leq\left\|\widetilde{A}_{j}\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2\left(j^{+1)}\right.}$. Replace $A_{j}$ by $\widetilde{A}_{j}$. Suppose $\mathcal{R}=\bigotimes_{\infty} M_{2}^{(n)}(\mathbb{C})$ is the hyperfinite $\Pi_{1}$ factor. Let $\left\{E_{t s}^{(n)}\right\}_{t, s=1}^{2}$ be the $2 \times 2$ system of matrix units of the $n$th copy of matrix algebra. We shall show that $\mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{R}$ can be generated by two self-adjoint elements. Let

$$
\begin{gathered}
S_{1}=A_{1} \otimes E_{11}^{(1)}+A_{2} \otimes E_{22}^{(1)} E_{11}^{(2)}+\cdots=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty}\left(A_{J} \otimes\left(\prod_{i=1}^{J-1} E_{22}^{(l)}\right) E_{11}^{(J)}\right) \\
S_{2}=\left(E_{12}^{(1)}+E_{21}^{(1)}\right)+\frac{1}{2^{2}} E_{22}^{(1)}\left(E_{12}^{(2)}+E_{21}^{(2)}\right)+\cdots=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j^{2}} \prod_{l=1}^{j-1} E_{22}^{(t)}\left(E_{12}^{(j)}+E_{21}^{(j)}\right) .
\end{gathered}
$$

By the function calculus for $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebras to $S_{1}$, we have $\prod_{i=1}^{j-1} E_{22}^{(i)} E_{11}^{(j)}$ are in $\left\{S_{1}\right\}^{\prime \prime}$. From the construction of $S_{2}, \mathcal{R} \subset\left\{S_{1}, S_{2}\right\}^{\prime \prime}$ and so $\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R} \subset\left\{S_{1}, S_{2}\right\}^{\prime \prime}$. But $S_{1}, S_{2} \in \mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{R}$, and thus $\mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{R}$ can be generated by two self-adjoint elements. By assumption, $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

In 1987, D. Voiculescu introduced the free probability theory and found that the free independence in noncommutative probability space can be approximated by the independence of Gaussian random matrices. More details can be find in [VDN92] but here we shall show that the von Neumann algebra free product of two embeddable von Neumann algebras is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Lemma 57 Let $\tau_{\mathbb{Z}}$ be the vector tracial state on $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Suppose $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. The von Neumann algebra free product $\left(\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}} * \tau_{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ can be generated by two self-adjoint elements $X_{1}, X_{2}$ in its unit ball, (otherwise consider $\mathcal{M} \bar{\otimes} \mathcal{R}$ ) and $\mathcal{M} \subset \mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Let $X_{j}=\left\{X_{j}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}, X_{j}^{(n)} \in \mathcal{R}$, and assume that $X_{j}^{(n)}, j=1,2$ lies in the same type I subfactor $M_{N(n)}(\mathbb{C})$ of $\mathcal{R}$ for some positive integer $N(n)$ dependent on $n$. Then by [VDN92], Theorem 4.2.2, and the fact that $\left(\otimes_{\infty} L^{\infty}[0,1]\right) \otimes M_{n N}(\mathbb{C})$ is a von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathcal{R}$, there exists Guassian random matrices $Y(m, N(n)) \in$ $\left(\otimes_{\infty} L^{\infty}[0,1]\right) \otimes M_{m N(n)}(\mathbb{C}), m \geq 1$ such that $\left(Y(m, N(n)), I \otimes M_{N(n)}(\mathbb{C}) \otimes I\right)$ is asymptotically free as $m \rightarrow \infty$, where $Y(m, N(n))$ is given as in [VDN92] theorem 4.1.2. Let $X_{j}^{\prime}=\{I \otimes$ $\left.X_{j}^{(n)} \otimes I\right\}, j=1,2$ and $Y=\{Y(n, N(n))\}_{n}$. Then $X_{j}^{\prime}, j=1,2$ is free from $Y$ in $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ and $Y$ is a semicircle element. Therefore $\left(\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}} * \tau_{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proposition 58 Let $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ be von Neumann algebras with separable preduals and faithful normal tracial states $\tau_{\mathcal{M}}$ and $\tau_{\mathcal{N}}$ respectively. Suppose $\left(\mathcal{M}, \tau_{\mathcal{M}}\right)$ and $\left(\mathcal{N}, \tau_{\mathcal{N}}\right)$ are embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Let $\tau$ be the trace $\tau_{\mathcal{M}} * \tau_{\mathcal{N}}$ on the von Neumann algebra free product $\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{N}$. Then $(\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. We only have to show $\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{N}$ can be embedded into $(\mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{N}) * \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Let $U$ be the Haar unitary that generates $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Since $\mathcal{M}$ is free from $U \mathcal{N} U^{*}$, we have $\mathcal{M} * \mathcal{N}$ is a subfactor of $(\mathcal{M} \otimes \mathcal{N}) * \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and is thus embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ with its tracial state.

It is known that any separable finite von Neumann algebra of type I is embeddable into the hyperfinite factor $\mathcal{R}$ and also into an ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. By the proposition 58 and [VDN92], Theorem 2.6.2, we have that free group factors is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

In 1993, D. Voiculescu [Vo93, Vo94, Vo96] developed the free probability theory and introduced the free entropy for factors of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$. From the definition of free entry, we see that the Connes's embedding problem is equivalent to whether free entropy is well-defined on a separable factor of type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$.

### 4.3 Hyperlinear Groups

One important example of von Neumann algebras introduced by Murray and von Neumann is the group von Neumann algebra arising from the left (or right) regular representation of an infinite countable (discrete) group. F. Rădulescu found that whether a group von Neumann algebras is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ only depends on the property of the group itself. Hence he [Ra02] introduced the hyperlinearity of group in 2002.

A group $G$ is hyperlinear ( $[\mathrm{Ra} 02, \mathrm{CP} 09])$ if $G$ embeds faithfully into $\mathcal{U}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\omega}\right)$. By [Ra02], Proposition 2.5, a countably discrete group $G$ is hyperlinear if and only if the group von Neumann algebra ( $\mathcal{L}_{G}, \tau_{e}$ ) is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, where $\tau_{e}$ is the tracial vector state on $\mathcal{L}_{G}$ given by $\tau_{e}(X)=\langle X e, e\rangle$ for all $X \in \mathcal{L}_{G}$. Moreover, F. Rădulescu showed that any non-residually finite Baumslag group $\left\langle a, b \mid a b^{3} a^{-1}=b^{2}\right\rangle$ is hyperlinear.

A group $G$ (with unit $e$ ) is residually finite if for every nontrivial element $g \in G$, there is a homomorphism $\pi$ from $G$ to a finite group such that $\pi(g) \neq e$.

Lemma 59 A residually finite discrete countable group $G$ with unit e is hyperlinear.

Proof. Let $\left\{e, g_{1}, g_{2}, \ldots\right\}$ be an enumeration of $G$ and $\rho_{n}$ be a group homomorphism of $G$ into a finite group $F_{n}$ such that $\rho_{n}\left(g_{n}\right) \neq e$. For any integer $n \geq 1$, since $\prod_{k=1}^{n} \rho_{k}\left(g_{l}\right) \neq e$ for $l=1, \ldots, n$, let $U_{l}^{(n)}=L_{\Pi_{k=1}^{n} \rho_{k}\left(g_{l}\right)} \in \mathscr{B}\left(l^{2}\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n} F_{k}\right)\right)$. Define $U_{l}=\left\{U_{l}^{(n)}\right\}_{n}, l=1,2, \ldots$, where $U_{l}^{(n)}=I$ if $l \leq n$. By the definition of $U_{l}^{(n)}$, we have that the group generated by
$I, U_{l}, l=1,2, \ldots$ is isomorphic to $G$. Then $G$ can be faithfully embedded into $\mathcal{U}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\omega}\right)$, and therefore $\mathcal{L}_{G}$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

For any integer $n \geq 2, S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$ is a linear group with matrix multiplication given by $n \times n$ matrices with entries in $\mathbb{Z}$ and determinant equal to 1 . For any element $g$ in $S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$, suppose $p$ is a prime number larger than any entry of $g$ and $\pi$ is a group homomorphism from $S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$ to $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{p}\right)$ such that it maps each entry $a$ to $a+p \mathbb{Z}$ in $\mathbb{Z}_{p}$. Since $S L_{n}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{p}\right)$ is a finite group, $S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})$ is residually finite, and $\mathcal{L}_{S L_{n}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ by the lemma above.

Lemma 60 Any non-abelian free group $\mathcal{F}_{m}$ on $m$ generators, $2 \leq m \in \mathbb{N}$ or $m=\boldsymbol{\aleph}_{0}$, is residually finite.

Proof. Suppose $\mathcal{F}_{m}$ is a free group on $m$ generators $g_{1}, \ldots, g_{m}$ and $g_{i_{1}}^{\epsilon_{1}} \cdots g_{i_{k}}^{\epsilon_{k}}$ is a reduced word in $\mathcal{F}_{m}$, where $i_{1} \neq i_{2} \neq \ldots \neq i_{k} \in\{1, \ldots, m\}$ and $\epsilon_{1}, \ldots \epsilon_{k} \in \mathbb{Z} \backslash\{0\}, n=\sum_{j=1}^{k}\left|\epsilon_{j}\right|$. We shall construct a homomorphism $\pi$ from $\mathcal{F}_{m}$ into $\prod_{n+1}$, the permutation group on $\{1, \ldots, n+$ 1], such that $\pi\left(g_{i_{1}}^{\epsilon_{1}} \cdots g_{i_{k}}^{\epsilon_{k}}\right) \neq 1$. Let $f_{i}=\pi\left(g_{i}\right)$, for $i=1, \ldots, m$. If the generator $g_{i}$ is not in the reduced word $g_{i_{1}}^{\epsilon_{1}} \cdots g_{i_{k}}^{\epsilon_{n}}$, let $f_{i}=e$. Let $\eta_{j}=\sum_{l=1}^{j}\left|\epsilon_{l}\right|$ for $j=1, \ldots, k$. Define $h_{i_{j}}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}\eta_{j-1}+1 & \cdots & \eta_{j} \\ \eta_{j-1} & \cdots & \eta_{j}-1\end{array}\right)$ for $j=2, \ldots, k$ and $h_{i_{1}}=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}1 & 2 & \cdots & \eta_{1} \\ n+1 & 1 & \cdots & \eta_{1}-1\end{array}\right)$. Let $f_{i}=\prod\left\{h_{i_{j}}^{s_{j}}, i_{j}=i\right\}$, where $s_{j}=1$ if $\epsilon_{j}>0 ; s_{j}=-1$ if $\epsilon_{j}<0$. Since $i_{1} \neq i_{2} \neq \ldots \neq i_{k}, f_{i}$ is well-defined when $g_{i}$ is in the reduced word. Moreover $h_{i_{1}} \cdots h_{i_{k}}(n+1)=1$, and hence $h_{i_{1}} \cdots h_{i_{k}} \neq e$ and $f_{i_{1}}^{\epsilon_{1}} \cdots f_{i_{k}}^{\epsilon_{k}} \neq e$. This proves that $\mathcal{F}_{m}$ is residually finite.

As a corollary of the above lemma, we see that a free group factor $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{m}}, 2 \leq m \in \mathbb{N}$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. K. Dykema [Dyk94] and F. Radulescu [Ra94] introduced, independently, the interpolated free group factor $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{t}}, t>1$. These factors can be obtained from the free group factors by suitable compression with projections. Note that the embeddable property is preserved by the compression with a projection in a factor. Thus, we have that $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{F}_{t}}, t>1$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

A group is locally embeddable into finite groups (an LEF group, for short) if for every finite subset $F \subset G$, there is a partially defined monomorphism $i$ of $F$ into a finite group, i.e
$i(x y)=i(x) i(y)$ for any $x, y \in F$. By the definition, a residually finite group is LEF from the definition.

A notion similar to a hyperlinear group in group theory is a sofic group. The sofic group was first defined by Gromov [Gro99]. A group $G$ is sofic if for every finite $F \subset G$ and every $\epsilon>0$, there exists $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and an $(F, \epsilon)$-almost homomorphism $j: F \mapsto \prod_{n}$. An $(F, \epsilon)$-almost homomorphism $j$ is a map with the property: if $g, h \in F$ and $g h \in F$, then $d_{\text {hamm }}(j(g) j(h), j(g h))<\epsilon$ and if $e \in F$, then $d_{\text {hamm }}(j(e), I d)<\epsilon$, which is uniformly injective: $d_{\text {hamm }}(j(g), j(h)) \geq 1 / 4$ whenever $g, h \in F, g \neq h$. From this definition, a sofic group is hyperlinear. Unfortunately it is unknown whether a hyperlinear group is sofic.

A discrete group $G$ with unit $e$ is amenable if $G$ admits a left invariant mean. A positive linear functional $\phi: l^{\infty}(G) \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ is an invariant mean if $\phi(e)=1$ and $\phi$ is invariant under left translations. Alternatively, a discrete group $G$ is amenable if for every finite subset $F \subset G$ and $\epsilon>0$, there is a finite subset $A \subset G$ ( $A$ is called a Følner set for $F$ and $\epsilon$ ) such that for each $g \in F,|g A \triangle A|<\epsilon|A|$. This is known as Følner condition.

A group $G$ (with unit $e$ ) is residually amenable if for every nontrivial element $g \in G$, there is a homomorphism $\pi$ from $G$ to an amenable group such that $\pi(g) \neq e$. By this definition, every amenable group is residually amenable.

A group $G$ is initially subamenable if every finite subset $F \subset G$ admits an $(F, 0)$-almost monomorphism into an amenable group $\Gamma$. It is clear that every residually amenable group is initially subamenable and every initially subamenable group is sofic from the definition. In particular, every amenable group is sofic. The following diagram summarizes these
properties.

| Factorization Property | $\stackrel{\text { Propert }}{\Longrightarrow} T$ |  |  | Residually Finite |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | § |  | $\pi$ |  |
| $\Downarrow$ |  | Residually Amenable |  | $\Downarrow \Uparrow(f . p$. |
|  |  | $\downarrow \Uparrow$ (f.p.) |  |  |
| $\Downarrow$ |  | Initially S ubamenable | $\Leftarrow$ | LEF |
|  |  | $\Downarrow$ |  |  |
| Hyperlinear | $\Leftarrow$ | Sofic |  |  |

### 4.4 Co-amenability of von Neumann subalgebras

Co-amenability was first raised in the group theory, but Co-amenability of von Neumann subalgebras was introduced by S. Popa in [Po86, Po99, PM03].

Let $\mathcal{N}$ be a finite von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ and $\mathcal{B} \subset \mathcal{N}$ a von Neumann subalgebra. The subalgebra $\mathcal{B}$ is co-amenable in $\mathcal{N}$ if there exists a norm one projection $\Psi$ of $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ onto $\mathcal{N}$. One also says that $\mathcal{N}$ is amenable relative to $\mathcal{B}$.

We present an important property of co-amenability of von Neumann subalgebras as follows and omit its proof.

Proposition 61 (See [PM03], Proposition 5) With the notation as above. $\mathcal{B}$ is co-amenable in $\mathcal{N}$ if and only if there exists a state $\psi$ on $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ extending the tracial state $\tau$ on $\mathcal{N}$ with $\psi\left(U X U^{*}\right)=\psi(X)$ for all $X \in\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle, U \in \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{N})$.

In [PM03], N. Monoid and S. Popa pointed out that co-amenability of a von Neumann subalgebra is equivalent to a kind of Følner type condition. Inspired by this, we show the following main theorem of this section.

Theorem 62 (Main Theorem) Let $\mathcal{N}$ be a von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal trace $\tau$. Suppose $\mathcal{B}$ is a von Neumann subalgebra co-amenable in $\mathcal{N}$
and $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ is embeddable into an ultrapower $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ of the hyperfinite $I_{1}$ factor $\mathcal{R}$. Then $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

To prepare the proof of the main theorem, we review some notations and results of direct integrals.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ be a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ acting on a separable Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}$, and $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ be the commutant of $\mathcal{M}$ on $\mathscr{H}$, and $\mathcal{C}=\mathcal{M} \cap \mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ their center. By [KR], Charper 14, there is a (locally compact complete separable metric) measure space $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$ such that $\mathscr{H}$ is (unitarily equivalent to) the direct integral of Hilbert spaces $\left\{\mathscr{H}_{p}\right\}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$; i.e $\mathscr{H}=\int_{X} \mathscr{H}_{p} d \mu(p)$. Moreover, $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M}^{\prime}, \tau$ have direct integral decomposition relative to $C$; i.e. $\mathcal{M}=\int_{X} \mathcal{M}(p) d \mu(p), \mathcal{M}^{\prime}=\int_{\mathcal{X}} \mathcal{M}^{\prime}(p) d \mu(p)$, $\tau=\int_{\mathcal{X}} \tau_{p} d \mu(p)$ where $\mathcal{M}(p), \mathcal{M}^{\prime}(p)$ are factors acting on $\mathscr{H}_{p}$ a.e., $\tau_{p}$ is the trace on $\mathcal{M}(p)$ a.e. and $\mathcal{M}(p)^{\prime}=\mathcal{M}^{\prime}(p)$ on $\mathscr{H}_{p}$ a.e. In addition, if $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ has faithful normal tracial state $\tau^{\prime}$, then $\tau^{\prime}$ has direct integral decomposition relative to $C$ too, i.e. $\tau^{\prime}=\int_{X} \tau_{p}^{\prime} d \mu(p)$, where $\tau_{p}^{\prime}$ is the trace on $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}(p)$ a.e.

Recall the Lance's weak expectation property (WEP) for $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra and quotient $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra of a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra with WEP:

A C" algebra $\mathfrak{A l}$ has the weak expectation property (WEP) (or is "WEP") if there exist a Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}$ and completely positive and complete contractions $T_{1}: \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{H}) \mapsto \mathfrak{A}^{\# \#}$ and $T_{2}: \mathfrak{A} \mapsto \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{H})$ such that the inclusion map $i_{\mathfrak{A}}: \mathfrak{M} \mapsto \mathfrak{A}^{\# \#}$ satisfies $T_{1} T_{2}=i_{\mathfrak{A}}$. A $C^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{B}$ is a quotient $C^{*}$ algebra of a $C^{*}$ algebra with WEP (i.e. QWEP) if there exist WEP C ${ }^{*}$ algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ and ${ }^{*}$-homomorphism $\pi$ from $\mathfrak{H}$ onto $\mathfrak{B}$.

To complete the proof the main theorem, we need the following four lemmas.

Lemma 63 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. Let $\mathcal{C}$ be the center of $\mathcal{M}$. Then $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$, given $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n} \in \mathcal{M}$ and $\epsilon>0$, there exist finite subset $F \subset \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{M})$ and $0<\delta<\epsilon$ such that for any normal state $\psi \in \mathcal{M}_{\#}$ with $\left\|U \psi U^{*}-\psi\right\| \leq \delta$ for all $U \in F$ and $\left.\tau\right|_{C}=\left.\psi\right|_{C}$, we have $\left|\psi\left(X_{j}\right)-\tau\left(X_{j}\right)\right| \leq \epsilon, j=$ $1, \ldots, n$.

Proof. Assume that for any finite subset $F \subset \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{M})$ and $0<\delta<\epsilon$, there exists a normal state $\psi_{F, \delta}$ with $\left\|U \psi_{F, \delta} U^{*}-\psi_{F, \delta}\right\| \leq \delta$ for all $U \in F$ and $\left.\psi_{F, \delta}\right|_{C}=\left.\tau\right|_{C}$, while $\left|\psi_{F, \delta}\left(X_{j}\right)-\tau\left(X_{j}\right)\right|>$ $\epsilon$ for some $j \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$. Let $S=\left\{\psi_{F, \delta}: F \subset \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{M})\right.$ is finite, $\left.0<\delta<\epsilon\right\}$. Then $S$ is a net with order $(F, \delta) \leq\left(F^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime}\right)$ given by $F \subset F^{\prime}, \delta \geq \delta^{\prime}$. By weak* compactness of the state space of $\mathcal{M}$, there is an accumulation point $\psi$ of $S$ in $\mathcal{M}^{\#}$ which commutes with $U$ for all $U \in \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{M}),\left.\psi\right|_{C}=\left.\tau\right|_{C}$, and $\left|\psi\left(X_{j}\right)-\tau\left(X_{j}\right)\right|>\epsilon$ for some $j$. Therefore $\psi$ is a different tracial state on $\mathcal{M}$ with $\left.\psi\right|_{C}=\left.\tau\right|_{C}$ which is not possible.

Lemma 64 Suppose $\mathcal{M}$ is a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ acting on a separable Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}$ and the commutant $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ on $\mathscr{H}$ is finite. Let $\tau^{\prime}$ be a faithful normal tracial state on $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$. Then $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $\left(\mathcal{M}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. By [Kir93], Corollary 3.8, $\mathcal{M}$ is QWEP if and only if $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ is QWEP. Then by [Kir93], Theorem 4.1, $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $\mathcal{M}$ is QWEP and ( $\left.\mathcal{M}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $\mathcal{M}^{\prime}$ is QWEP. Therefore, $(\mathcal{M}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $\left(\mathcal{M}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Lemma 65 With the notations in the theorem. Let $\mathcal{C}$ be the center of $\mathcal{N}$. Then $\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}$ and $\tau$ have unique direct integral decomposition relative to $C$ over some (locally compact complete separable) measure space $(X, \mu)$ i.e.

$$
\mathcal{N}=\int_{X} \mathcal{N}(p) d \mu(p), \mathcal{B}=\int_{X} \mathcal{B}(p) d \mu(p), \tau=\int_{X} \tau_{p} d \mu(p)
$$

$\left(\mathcal{N}(p), \tau_{p}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ a.e. if and only if $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. By [KR], Charpter 14, we have that $\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}$ and $\tau$ have unique direct integral decomposition relative to $C$ over some (locally compact complete separable) measure space ( $\mathcal{X}, \mu$ ) and $\mathcal{N}(p)$ is factor a.e. Suppose $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is the direct integral of Hilbert spaces $\left\{L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)_{p}\right\}_{p}$ over $(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$. Let $J(p)$ be an operator on $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)_{p}$ such that $J(p) T(p) \hat{I}(p)=T^{*}(p) \hat{I}(p)$ a.e. where $T=\int_{X} T(p) d \mu(p) \in \mathcal{N}, I$ is the identity on $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$, and $\hat{I}=\int_{X} \hat{I}(p) d \mu(p)$. Let $J$ be the canonical conjugation on the Hilbert space $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ such that $J T \hat{I}=T^{*} \hat{I}$ for any
$T \in \mathcal{N}$. Since $J(p)$ is the canonical conjugation on the Hilbert space $L^{2}(\mathcal{N}, \tau)_{p}$, we have $J=\int_{X} J(p) d \mu(p)$ and

$$
\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle=J(p) \mathcal{B}(p)^{\prime} J(p) \text { a.e. }
$$

Now we shall show

$$
\int_{X}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p)=\mathcal{C}^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle
$$

For any $T \in \mathcal{C}^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$, we have $T=\int_{\mathcal{X}} T(p) d \mu(p)$. Since $\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle=J(p) \mathcal{B}(p)^{\prime} J(p)$, to show $T \in \int_{\mathcal{X}}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p)$, we only have to show $T(p)$ commutes with $J(p) \mathcal{B}(p) J(p)$; i.e.

$$
T(p) J(p) B(p) J(p)=J(p) B(p) J(p) T(p), \text { a.e. } \forall B \in \mathcal{B}
$$

This implies $T J B J=J B J T, \forall B \in \mathcal{B}$. But $T$ is in $J B^{\prime} J=\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$, the commutant of $J \mathcal{B} J$. Therefore

$$
\int_{X}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p) \supset \mathcal{C}^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle .
$$

On the other hand, if $T \in \int_{X}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p)$, then $T$ commutes with $C$ and $T \in\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ and hence

$$
\int_{X}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p) \subset C^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle
$$

Therefore $\int_{X}\langle\mathcal{N}(p), \mathcal{B}(p)\rangle d \mu(p)=\mathcal{C}^{\prime} \cap\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$.
By [Kir93], Corollary 3.7, we have $\mathcal{N}(p)$ is QWEP a.e. if and only if $\mathcal{N}$ is QWEP. By [Kir93], we have that $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only $\mathcal{N}$ is $\operatorname{QWEP} ;\left(\mathcal{N}(p), \tau_{p}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ a.e. if and only if $\mathcal{N}(p)$ is QWEP a.e. Therefore $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ if and only if $\left(\mathcal{N}(p), \tau_{p}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Lemma 66 With the notations in the theorem. If $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ and $E$ is nonzero projection in $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ with $\operatorname{Tr}(E)<\infty$. Then $(E\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle E, \operatorname{Tr} / \operatorname{Tr}(E))$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. Since $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega},(J \mathcal{B} J, J \tau J)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, where $J \tau J$ is the tracial state on $J \mathcal{B} J$ given by $J \tau J(Y)=\tau(J Y J)$, for all $Y \in J \mathcal{B} J$. Let $C_{E}$ be the central support of $E$ in $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$. Then $C_{E} \in J \mathcal{B J}$ and by Lemma 53, $\left(J \mathcal{B} J C_{E}, J \tau J / \tau\left(J C_{E} J\right)\right.$ )
is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Since $J \mathcal{B J E}$ is ${ }^{*}$-isomorphic to $J \mathcal{B J C} C_{E}$ and the tracial state $\tau_{1}$ on $J \mathcal{B} J E$ induced by $J \tau J / \tau\left(J C_{E} J\right)$ is given by $\tau_{1}(Y E)=\tau(J Y J) / \tau\left(J C_{E} J\right)$ for all $Y \in J \mathcal{B} J C_{E}$, $\left(J B J, \tau_{1}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. By Lemma $64,\left(E J \mathcal{B}^{\prime} J E, \operatorname{Tr} / \operatorname{Tr}(E)\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Now we begin the proof of the Main Theorem:
Proof. For $k \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\mathcal{F}(k)$ be the set of all words $m \in \mathcal{F}_{n}$ whose length is less than $k$. Let $C$ be the center of $\mathcal{N}$. By results of Kirchberg [Kir93], whether $\mathcal{N}$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$ is independent of the choice of the faithful normal tracial state $\tau$. We assume that $\left.\tau\right|_{\mathcal{C}}$ is multiplicative. To prove $\mathcal{N}$ can be embedded into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, we shall show that for unitary operators $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{n} \in \mathcal{N}, \epsilon>0, k \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists $k^{\prime} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k^{\prime} \times k^{\prime}$ matrices $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{n}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\tau(\tilde{U}(m))-\operatorname{tr}_{k^{\prime}}(\tilde{V}(m))\right|<\epsilon, \forall m \in \mathcal{F}(k) \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $S=\{U(m): m \in \mathcal{F}(k)\}$. By Lemma 63, there exists fintie subset $F_{0} \subset \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{N})$ such that for any normal state $\psi \in \mathcal{N}_{\#}$ with $\left\|U \psi U^{*}-\psi\right\|<\delta$ for all $U \in F_{0}$, we have $|\psi(X)-\tau(X)|<\epsilon$ for all $X \in S$. Let $F=F_{0} \cup S=\left\{X_{1}, \ldots, X_{p}\right\}$, where $p$ is the cardinality of $F$.

Next, we shall use Day's convexity trick. Let $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle_{\#}$ be the predual of $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ and $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle_{\#}^{p}$ be the Banach space $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle_{\#}^{p}$ with norm $\left\|\left(\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{p}\right)\right\|=\sum\left\|\phi_{j}\right\|$. Then

$$
\sum \phi_{j}\left(Y_{j}\right)=\left\langle\left(\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{p}\right),\left(Y_{1}, \ldots, Y_{p}\right)\right\rangle
$$

identifies the product von Neumann algebra $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle^{p}$ with the dual of $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle_{\#}^{p}$.
Let

$$
\mathcal{G}=\left\{\left(\psi-X_{1} \psi X_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \psi-X_{p} \psi X_{p}^{*}\right) \mid \psi \text { is a normal state on }\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle\right\} .
$$

Then $\mathcal{G}$ is a convex subset of $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle_{\#}^{p}$ and its weak and norm closure coincide. Since $\mathcal{B}$ is co-amenable in $\mathcal{N}$, by Proposition 61, there is a state $\phi$ on $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ invariant under $\operatorname{Ad}(U)$ for all $U \in F$. Since the set of normal states is weakly dense in the state space of $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$, there is a net of normal states converging weakly to the state $\phi$. So the weak, and hence norm, closure of $\mathcal{G}$ contains $(0, \ldots, 0)$. Then let $\psi$ be a normal state on $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ with

$$
\left\|\psi-U \psi U^{*}\right\| \leq(\delta / 24 p k)^{16}, \forall U \in F
$$

For the normal state $\psi$, there exists a positive element $H \eta\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ with $\operatorname{Tr}\left(H^{2}\right)=1$ such that $\psi(X)=\operatorname{Tr}(H X H)$, then

$$
\left\|U H^{2} U^{*}-H^{2}\right\|_{1, T r} \leq(\delta / 24 p k)^{16}\left\|H^{2}\right\|_{1, T r}
$$

for all $U \in F$. By adjusting $\psi$, we could assume that $H$ is a bounded positive operator in $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$.

By Powers-Størmer inequality (See [PS70, Haa75]),

$$
\left\|U H U^{*}-H\right\|_{2, T r} \leq(\delta / 24 p k)^{8}\|H\|_{2, T r}, \forall U \in F
$$

By [Con76], Theorem 1.2.2, for set $\left\{H, U H U^{*} \mid U \in F\right\}$, there exists a projection $E \in$ $\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle$ with $\operatorname{Tr}(E)<\infty$ such that

$$
\left\|U E U^{*}-E\right\|_{2, T r}=\left\|E-U^{*} E U\right\|_{2, T r} \leq \delta / 4 k\|E\|_{2, T r}
$$

for all $U \in F$ and $\|H-E H\|_{2, T_{r}} \leq \delta / 4 k\|H\|_{2, T_{r}}$.
Let $\psi_{0}$ be the normal state on $\mathcal{N}$ defined by $\psi_{0}(X)=\operatorname{Tr}(E X E) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)$ for all $X \in \mathcal{N}$. Since

$$
\psi_{0}\left(U Y U^{*}\right)=\operatorname{Tr}\left(E U Y U^{*} E\right) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)=\operatorname{Tr}\left(U^{*} E U Y\right) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)
$$

for any $Y$ in $(\mathcal{N})_{1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\psi_{0}(Y)-\psi_{0}\left(U Y U^{*}\right)\right| \operatorname{Tr}(E) \\
& \quad=\left|\operatorname{Tr}(E Y)-\operatorname{Tr}\left(U^{*} E U Y\right)\right|, \\
& \quad=\left|\operatorname{Tr}\left(\left(E-U^{*} E U\right) Y\right)\right|=\left|\operatorname{Tr}\left(\left|E-U^{*} E U\right| V^{*} Y\right)\right|, \\
& \quad \leq \operatorname{Tr}\left(\left|E-U^{*} E U\right|\right)^{1 / 2} \operatorname{Tr}\left(\left|E-U^{*} E U\right|^{1 / 2} V^{*} Y Y^{*} V\left|E-U^{*} E U\right|^{1 / 2}\right)^{1 / 2}, \\
& \quad \leq \operatorname{Tr}\left(\left|E-U^{*} E U\right|\right) \leq\left\|E-U^{*} E U\right\|_{2, T r}\left(\|E\|_{2, T r}+\left\|U^{*} E U\right\|_{2, T r}\right) \\
& \quad \leq \delta / 2 k\|E\|_{2, T r}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left|E-U^{*} E U\right| V^{*}$ is the polar decomposition of $E-U^{*} E U$. Then we obtain $\| \psi_{0}-$ $U \psi_{0} U^{*} \| \leq \delta / 2 k \leq \delta / 4$ for all $U \in F_{0} \subset F$ and $k \geq 2$. Since $\operatorname{Tr}(C E)=\tau(C) \operatorname{Tr}(E)$ for all $C \in \mathcal{C},\left.\psi_{0}\right|_{C}=\left.\tau\right|_{C}$. By Lemma 63, we have for all $m \in \mathcal{F}(k)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\operatorname{Tr}(E \tilde{U}(m) E) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)-\tau(\tilde{U}(m))|=\left|\psi_{0}(\tilde{U}(m))-\tau(\tilde{U}(m))\right| \leq \epsilon / 4 . \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now for unitary operators $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{n} \in \mathcal{N}, \epsilon>0, k \in \mathbb{N}$, let

$$
W_{1}=E U_{1} E, \ldots, W_{n}=E U_{n} E \in E\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle E .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
|\operatorname{Tr}(\tilde{U}(m)) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)-\operatorname{Tr}(\tilde{W}(m)) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)| & \leq \text { length }(m) \delta / 4 k \\
& \leq \delta / 4 \leq \epsilon / 4, \forall m \in \mathcal{F}(k)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, $\forall m \in \mathcal{F}(k)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\operatorname{Tr}(\tilde{U}(m)) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)-\operatorname{Tr}(\tilde{W}(m)) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)| \leq \epsilon / 4 \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, by Lemma $66,(E\langle\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{B}\rangle E, \operatorname{Tr} / \operatorname{Tr}(E))$ is also embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Then by Proposition 52 , there exist $k^{\prime} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $k^{\prime} \times k^{\prime}$ matrices $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{n}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\operatorname{Tr}(\tilde{W}(m)) / \operatorname{Tr}(E)-\operatorname{tr}_{k^{\prime}}(\tilde{V}(m))\right| \leq \epsilon / 2, \forall m \in \mathcal{F}(k), \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{tr}_{k^{\prime}}$ is the normalized trace on $M_{k^{\prime}}(\mathbb{C})$. Then combining equations (4.2), (4.3), and (4.4), we reach our goal (see equation 4.1) and have

$$
\left|\tau(\tilde{U}(m))-\operatorname{tr}_{k^{\prime}}(\tilde{V}(m))\right| \leq \epsilon
$$

and $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.
A subgroup $H$ of a group $G$ is called co-amenable in $G$ if there exists a $G$-invariant mean on the space $l^{\infty}(G / H)$.

Corollary 67 Suppose $\mathcal{B}_{0}$ is a finite von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau_{0}$ and $G$ is a countably discrete group with unit e. Let $\sigma: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{B}_{0}\right)$ be a trace-preserving cocycle action on $\left(\mathcal{B}_{0}, \tau_{0}\right)$. Let $\mathcal{N}=\mathcal{B}_{0} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ be the corresponding crossed product von Neumann algebra with faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ given by $\tau\left(\sum_{g \in G} B_{g} U_{g}\right)=\tau_{0}\left(B_{e}\right)$, where $B_{g} \in \mathcal{B}_{0}, g \in G$. Suppose $H$ is a subgroup of $G$ coamenable in $G$ and $\left(\mathcal{B}\left(=\mathcal{B}_{0} \rtimes_{\sigma} H\right), \tau\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Then $(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

Proof. By [PM03], Proposition $6, \mathcal{B}$ is co-amenable in $\mathcal{N}$ if and only if the group $H$ is coamenable in $G$. Since $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$, by Theorem $62,(\mathcal{N}, \tau)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

In the above corollary, let $\mathcal{B}_{0}$ be $\mathbb{C} I$, we have following corollary.

Corollary 68 Let $G$ be a countable (discrete) group. Suppose H is a hyperlinear subgroup co-amenable in $G$. Then $G$ is hyperlinear.

Proof. Since $H$ is hyperlinear, $\left(\mathcal{L}_{H}, \tau_{e}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. By [PM03], Corollary $7, \mathcal{L}_{H}$ is co-amenable in $\mathcal{L}_{G}$, since $H$ is co-amenable in $G$. By Theorem $62,\left(\mathcal{L}_{G}, \tau_{e}\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. Therefore $G$ is hyperlinear.

Let $H$ be any group and $\theta: H \mapsto H$ an injective homomorphism. Denote by $G=H *_{\theta}$ the corresponding HNN-extension, i.e.

$$
G=\left\langle H, t \mid t h t^{-1}=\theta(h), \forall h \in H\right\rangle .
$$

By [PM03], Proposition 2, $H$ is co-amenable in $G$. Then the HNN-extension of a hyperlinear group is a hyperlinear group again.

In Corollary 67, if $H$ is $\{e\} \subset G$, then $G$ is an amenable group and we have:

Corollary 69 Suppose $\mathcal{B}$ is finite von Neumann algebra with a separable predual and a faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ and $G$ is an amenable countably discrete group. Let $\sigma: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}(\mathcal{B})$ be a trace-preserving cocycle action on $(\mathcal{B}, \tau)$. Let $\mathcal{B}_{0} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ be the corresponding crossed product von Neumann algebra with faithful normal tracial state $\tau$ given by $\tau\left(\sum_{g \in G} B_{g} U_{g}\right)=\tau_{0}\left(B_{e}\right)$, where $B_{g} \in \mathcal{B}_{0}, g \in G$. Then $\left(\mathcal{B} \rtimes_{\sigma} G, \tau\right)$ is embeddable into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$.

### 4.5 Similarity Property

Let us recall Kadison's similarity problem [Ka55]. Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a unital C* algebra and $\phi: \mathfrak{A} \mapsto$ $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ a unital homomorphism. Kadison's similarity problem is whether the condition that
$\phi$ is bounded implies that $\phi$ is similar to a *-homomorphism, i.e. $\exists S: \mathcal{H} \mapsto \mathcal{H}$ is invertible such that $\phi_{S}: X \mapsto S^{-1} \phi(X) S$ is a *-homomorphism. In [Haa75], Haagerup proved that $\phi$ is similar to a *-homomorphism if and only if $\phi$ is completely bounded and

$$
\|\phi\|_{c b}=\inf \left\{\left\|S^{-1}\left|\|\mid S\|: \phi_{S} \text { is } * \text {-homomorphism. }\right\}\right.\right.
$$

An operator algebra $\mathfrak{A} \subset \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ is said to be of length $\leq d$ if there is a constant $K$ such that, for any $n$ and any $X$ in $M_{n}(\mathfrak{H})$, there is an integer $N=N(n, X)$ and scalar matrices $\alpha_{0} \in M_{n, N}(\mathbb{C}), \alpha_{1} \in M_{N}(\mathbb{C}), \ldots, \alpha_{d-1} \in M_{N}(\mathbb{C}), \alpha_{d} \in M_{N, n}(\mathbb{C})$ together with diagonal matrices $D_{1}, \ldots, D_{d}$ in $M_{N}(\mathfrak{H})$ satisfying

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
X=\alpha_{0} D_{1} \alpha_{1} D_{2} \cdots D_{d} \alpha_{d} \\
\prod_{0}^{d}\left\|\alpha_{i}\right\| \prod_{1}^{d}\left\|D_{i}\right\| \leq K\|X\| .
\end{array}\right.
$$

Denote by $\ell(\mathfrak{H})$ the length of $\mathfrak{Q}$; i.e the smallest $d$ for which the two equations above holds. Let

$$
d(\mathfrak{H})=\inf \left\{\alpha \geq 0 \mid \exists K, \forall \phi,\|\phi\|_{c b} \leq K\|\phi\|^{\alpha}\right\},
$$

where $\phi$ denotes an arbitrary unital homomorphism from $\mathfrak{H}$ to $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$.
G. Pisier [Pi99, Pi00, Pi] showed that $\ell(\mathfrak{H})=d(\mathfrak{H})$ for any unital operator algebra $\mathfrak{U}$ which is the similarity degree of $\mathfrak{Q}$.

Proposition 70 Let $G$ be a discrete group, $\left(\mathcal{B}_{0}, \tau_{0}\right)$ a finite von Neumann algebra with a normal faithful tracial state and $\sigma: G \mapsto \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{B}_{0}, \tau_{0}\right)$ a trace preserving cocycle action of $G$ on $\left(\mathcal{B}_{0}, \tau_{0}\right)$. Let $\mathcal{N}=\mathcal{B}_{0} \rtimes_{\sigma} G$ be the corresponding crossed product von Neumann algebra with its normal faithful tracial state given by $\tau\left(\sum_{g \in G} b_{g} u_{g}\right)=\tau_{0}\left(b_{e}\right)$. Let $H<G$ be a subgroup co-amenable in $G$ and $\mathcal{B}=\mathcal{B}_{0} \rtimes_{\sigma} H$. If $\mathcal{N}$ is a factor and $\mathcal{B}$ has similarity degree $d$, then $\mathcal{N}$ has similarity degree of at most $9 d+8$.

Proof. Suppose $\phi$ is a unital bounded representation of $\mathcal{N}$ on a Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ such that $\overline{s p} \phi(\mathcal{N}) \mathcal{H}=\mathcal{H}$. Then $\left.\phi\right|_{\mathcal{B}}$ is a bounded representation of $\mathcal{B}$, and so there is an invertible operator $S_{0}$ on $\mathcal{H}$ such that $\left.S_{0} \phi\right|_{\mathcal{B}} S_{0}^{-1}$ is a *-representation of $\mathcal{B}$ and $\left\|S_{0}^{-1}| || | S_{0}\right\| \leq K\left\||\phi|_{\mathcal{B}}\right\|^{d}$. Let $\phi_{0}=S_{0} \phi S_{0}^{-1}$. Then $\phi_{0}$ is a bounded representation of $\mathcal{N}$. We have to estimate the
complete bounded norm of $\phi_{0}$. To do this, we may and will assume that the representation has an at most countable cyclic set. In this case [Ch81] there is a *-representation $\pi$ of $\mathcal{N}$ on $\mathcal{H}$ such that for any vector $\xi$ in $\mathcal{H}$, there exists a bounded injective operator $X$ with dense range and a vector $\eta$ satisfying

$$
\forall Y \in \mathcal{N}: \phi_{0}(Y) X=X \pi(Y) ;\|X\| \leq 2\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{2} ; X \eta=\xi ;\|\eta\| \leq\|\xi\| .
$$

The first property admits a homomorphism $\psi$ of $\pi(\mathcal{N})$ into $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ by $A \mapsto \overline{X A X^{-1}}$ and $\|\psi\|=$ $\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|$, whereas the second shows that $\psi$ is ultrastrongly continuous since $\psi(A) \xi=X A \eta$. We will denote by $\psi$ again the extension of $\psi$ to the von Neumann algebra generated by $\pi(\mathcal{N})$. In this algebra we will let $F$ denote the maximal finite central projection and let $\mathcal{D}$ be a copy of the compact operators placed inside $(I-F) \pi(\mathcal{N})$, such that $I-F$ belongs to the weak closure of $\mathcal{D}$. Then $\mathcal{D}+\mathbb{C} F$ is a nuclear $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra, by [Ch81], we can perturb $\psi$ with a $Z$ in $G L(\mathcal{H})$ such that $A d(Z) \circ \psi$ is trivial on $\mathcal{D} \oplus \mathbb{C} F$ and $\left\|Z^{-1}\right\|\|Z\| \leq\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{2}$. The new homomorphism $\operatorname{Ad}(Z) \circ \psi$ decomposes naturally into an orthogonal direct sum. The restriction to the properly infinite part is by construction completely bounded with complete bounded norm less than $\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{3}$. The restriction to the finite part yields homomorphisms $\pi_{F}$ and $\Delta$ of the finite von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{N}$ into $\mathcal{B}(F \mathcal{H})$ given by

$$
\pi_{F}(Y)=\left.\pi(Y)\right|_{F \mathcal{H}} \text { and } \Delta(Y)=\left.(Z X) F \pi_{F}(Y)(Z X)^{-1}\right|_{F \mathcal{H}}
$$

Since a finite representation of a finite representation of a finite factor is ultrastrongly continuous because of the uniqueness of the trace, we see that $\Delta$ is ultrastrongly continuous.

Let $F_{n} \nearrow G / H$ be a net of finite Følner sets, which we identify with some sets of representatives $F_{n} \subset G$. Since $\Delta$ is unital bounded, the set $\left|F_{n}\right|^{-1} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)$ in the von Neumann algebra generated by $\Delta(\mathcal{N})$ has a strong-operator accumulation point. The accumulation point is positive. So let $S$ be the square root of it. We have

$$
\|S \xi\|^{2}=\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}}\left\|\Delta\left(U_{s}\right) \xi\right\|^{2}
$$

and hence, $\|\Delta\|^{-1} \leq S \leq\|\Delta\|$. For any unitary element $U$ in $\mathcal{B}_{0}$, let $V_{s}=U_{s} U U_{s}^{*}$ in $\mathcal{B}_{0}$.

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
S^{2} \Delta(U) \xi & =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right) \Delta(U) \xi \\
& =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(V_{s} U_{s}\right) \xi \\
& =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta(U) \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right) \xi \\
& =\Delta(U) S^{2} \xi
\end{aligned}
$$

For any unitary element $U_{g}, g \in G$ in $\mathcal{N}$, let $h_{s} s^{\prime}=s g$ if $s g$ is in $F_{n}$. Since $F_{n}$ is a Følner set and $\Delta\left(U_{h_{s}}\right)$ is a unitary, we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
S^{2} \Delta\left(U_{g}\right) \xi & =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right) \Delta\left(U_{g}\right) \xi \\
& =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s \in F_{n}} \Delta\left(U_{s}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s g}\right) \xi \\
& =\lim _{n} \frac{1}{\left|F_{n}\right|} \sum_{s^{\prime} \in F_{n} g} \Delta\left(U_{g}\right) \Delta\left(U_{s^{\prime}}\right)^{*} \Delta\left(U_{s^{\prime}}\right) \xi \\
& =\Delta\left(U_{g}\right) S^{2} \xi
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\mathcal{N}_{0}$ be the ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra in $\mathcal{N}$ generated by $\mathcal{B}_{0}$ and $U_{g}, g \in G$. For any element $A_{0}$ in $\mathcal{N}_{0}$, we have $S^{2} \Delta\left(A_{0}\right) \xi=\Delta\left(A_{0}\right) S^{2} \xi$, for all $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$. By the Kaplansky density theorem, for any $A$ in the unit ball of $\mathcal{N}$, there is a net of $\left\{A_{\alpha}\right\}$ in the unit ball of $\mathcal{N}_{0}$ convergent to $A$ in the strong-operator topology.

Since $\Delta$ is strong-operator continuous, $\Delta\left(A_{\alpha}\right)$ converges to $\Delta(A)$, then $\|\operatorname{Ad}(S) \circ \Delta\| \leq 1$ and $\Delta$ is completely bounded with completely bounded norm $\|\Delta\|_{c b} \leq\|\Delta\|^{2}$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\phi\|_{c b} & \leq\left\|S_{0}^{-1} \mid\right\|\left\|S_{0}\right\|\| \| \phi_{0} \|_{c b} \\
& \leq K\|\phi\|^{d}\|Z\|\left\|Z^{-1}\right\|\|\Delta \Delta\|_{c b} \\
& \leq K\|\phi\|^{d}\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{2}\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{6} \\
& \leq K^{9}\|\phi\|^{9 d+8}
\end{aligned}
$$

since $\left\|S_{0}^{-1}\right\|\left\|\left.\left|S_{0}\|\leq K\|\right|\right|_{\mathcal{B}}\right\| \leq K\|\phi\|\|Z\|\left\|Z^{-1}\right\| \leq\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{2} \leq\left(K\|\phi\|^{d+1}\right)^{2}$ and $\|\Delta\| \leq\|Z\|\left\|Z^{-1}\right\|\left\|\mid \phi_{0}\right\| \leq$ $\left\|\phi_{0}\right\|^{3}$.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

[Ch81] E. Christensen On non self-adjoint representations of $C^{*}$ algebras. Amer. J. Math. Vol. 103, 817-833, 1981
[Ch86] E. Christensen Similarities of $I I_{1}$ factors with property $\Gamma$. J. Oper. Theory, Vol. 15, 281-288, 1986
[CPSS97] E. Christensen, F. Pop, A.M. Sinclair and R.R. Smith On the cohomology groups of certain finite von Neumann algebras. Math. Ann. Vol. 307, 71-92, 1997
[CoJ85] A. Connes and V. Jones Property T for von Neumann algebras. Bull. London Math. Soc. Vol. 17, 57-62, 1985
[Con76] A. Connes. Classification of injective factors, Cases $\mathrm{II}_{1}, \mathrm{II}_{\infty}, \mathrm{III}_{\lambda}, \lambda \neq 1$. Ann.Math. Vol. 104, 73-115, 1976
[Con75] A. Connes Outer conjugacy classes of automorphisms of factors. Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup, tom 8, n 3, 383-419, 1975
[CP09] V. Capraro and L. Păunescu Product between ultrafilters and applications to the Connes' embedding problem. arXiv:math/0911.4978v4 2009
[CPSS] E. Christensen, F. Pop, A. Sinclair and R. Smith Hochschild Cohomology of factors with property Г. Ann. of Math. (2) Vol. 158, 635-659, 2003
[Dix69] J. Diximer Quelques proietes des suites centrales dans les facteurs de type $I_{1}$. Invent. Math. Vol. 7, 215-225, 1969
[Dyk93] K. Dykema Free products of hyperfinite von Neumann algebras and free dimension. Duke Math.J. Vol. 69, 97-119, 1993
[Dyk94] K. Dykema Interpolated free group factors. Pacific J.Math. Vol. 163, 123-135, 1994
[ElSz05] G. Elek and E.Szabó Hyperlinearity, essentially free actions and $L^{2}$-invariant. The sofic property. Math. Ann. Vol. 332, 421-441, 2005
[FGL06] J. Fang, L. Ge and W. Li Central sequence algebras of von Neumann algebras. Taiwanese Journal of Mathematics, Vol. 10, 187-200, 2006
[Ge97] L. Ge Applications of free entropy to finite von Neumann algebras. Amer. J. Math, Vol. 119, 467-485, 1997
[Ge98] L. Ge Applications of free entropy to finite von Neumann algebras II. Ann. of Math., Vol. 147, 143-157, 1998
[GeH01] L. Ge and D. Hadwin Ultraproducts of $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebras. Taiwanese Journal of Mathematics, Vol. 127, 305-326, 2001
[GePo98] L. Ge and S. Popa On some decomposition properties for factors of type $I I_{1}$. Duke Math. J., Vol. 94, 79-101, 1998
[GeSh02] L. Ge and J. Shen On free entropy dimension of finite von Neumann algebras. GAFA, Vol. 12, 546-566, 2002
[Gro99] M. Gromov Endomorphisms of symbolic algebbraic varieties. J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS) Vol. 1, no. 2, 109-197, 1999
[Haa75] U. Haagerup The standard form of von Neumann algebras. Math. Scand. Vol. 37, 271-285, 1975
[Haa83] U. Haagerup Solution of the similarity problem for cyclic representations of $C^{*}$ algebras. Ann. Math. Vol. 118, 215-240, 1983
[HadSh] D. Hadwin and J. Shen Free orbit dimension of finite von Neumann algebras. J. Func. Anal. Vol. 249, 75-91, 2007
[Jan72] G. Janssen Restricted ultraproducts of finite von Neumann algebras. Studies in Logic and Found. Math. Vol. 69, 101-114, 1972
[Jon83] V. Jones Index for subfactors. Invent.Math. Vol. 72, 1-25, 1983
[JSh06] K. Jung and D. Shlyakntenko All generating sets of all property $T$ von Neumann algebras have entropy dimension $\leq 1$. arXiv:math/0603669v2 2006
[Ka55] R. Kadison On the orthogonalization of operator representations Amer. J. Math. Vol. 77, 600-620, 1955
[Ka67] R.V. Kadison Problems on von Neumann algebras. Baton Rouge Conference 1967 (unpublished)
[Kir93] E. Kirchberg On non-semisplit extensions, tensor products and exactness of group $C^{*}$ alegbras. Invent.Math. Vol. 112, 449-489, 1993
[KR71] R. Kadison and J.Ringrose. Cohomology of operator algebras II. Extended cobounding and the hyperfinite case Ark. Mat. Vol. 9, 55-63, 1971
[KR] R. Kadison and J.Ringrose. Fundamentals of the theory of Operator Algebras I and II Academic Press, Orlando, 1983 and 1986
[Mc70] D. McDuff Central sequences and the hyperfinite factor Proc. London Math. Soc. Vol. 21, 443-461, 1970
[Mc69] D. McDuff A countable infinity of $I I_{1}$ factors Ann. of Math. Vol. 90, 361-371, 1969
[McD69] D. McDuff Uncountable many of $I I_{1}$ factors Ann. of Math. Vol. 90, 372-377, 1969
[MV36] F.J. Murray and J. von Neumann On rings of operators Ann.Math. Vol. 37, 116-229, 1936
[MV37] F.J. Murray and J. von Neumann On rings of operators, II Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. Vol. 41, 208-248, 1937
[MV43] F.J. Murray and J. von Neumann On rings of operators, IV Ann.Math. Vol. 44, 716-808, 1943
[Pi99] G. Pisier The similarity degree of an operator algebra. St. Petersburg Math. J. Vol. 10, 103-146, 1999
[Pi00] G. Pisier The similarity degree of an operator algebra II. Math. Zeit. 2000 to appear
[Pi] G. Pisier Remarks on the similarity degree of an operator algebra. Preprint.
[Pe08] V. Pestov Hyperlinear and sofic groups: A brief guide. The Bulletin of Symbolic logic Vol. 14(4), 449-480, 2008
[PM03] N. Monod and S. Popa On co-amenable for groups and von Neumann algebras. Arxiv math/0301348 2003
[Po81] S. Popa On a problem of R. V. Kadison on maximal abelian *-subalgebras in factors. Invent. Math. Vol. 65, 269-281, 1981
[Po83] S. Popa Orthogonal Pairs of *-subalgebras in Finite von Neumann Algebras. J. Oper. Theory Vol. 9, 253-281, 1983
[Po86] S. Popa Correspondences. INCREST preprint 1986
[Po94] S. Popa Classification of amenable subfactors of type II. Acta Math. Vol. 172, 163-255, 1994
[Po99] S. Popa Some properties of the symmetric enveloping algebra of a subfactor, with appliactions to amenability and property T. Doc. Math. Vol. 4, 665-744, 1999
[PoPi] S. Popa and M. Pimsner Entropy and index for subfactors. Ann. scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 4 serie, tome 19, n 1, 57-106, 1986
[PS70] R. Powers and E. Størmer Free states of the canonical anti-commutation relations. Commun. Math. Phys. Vol. 16, 1-33, 1970
[Ra99] Florin Rădulescu Convex sets associated with von Neumann algebras and Connes' approximate embedding problem. Math. Res. Letters Vol. 6, 229-236, 1999
[Ra02] Florin Rădulescu The von Neumann algebra of the non-residually finite Baumslag group $<a, b \mid a b^{3} a^{-1}=b^{2}>$ embeds into $\mathcal{R}^{\omega}$. arXiv:math/0004172 2002
[Ra05] Florin Rădulescu A non-commutative analytic version of Hilbert's 17th problem in type $\mathrm{II}_{1}$ von Neumann algebras. arXiv:math/0404458v4 2005
[Ra94] Florin Rădulescu Random matrices, amalgamated free products and subfactors of the von Neumann algebra of a free group. Invent. Math. Vol. 115, 347389, 1994
[SiSm98] A.M. Sinclair and R.R. Smith Hochschild cohomology for von Neumann algebras with Cartan subalgebras. Amer. J. Math. Vol. 120, 1043-1057, 1998
[Tak] M. Takesaki Theory of operator algebras I, II and III. Ency. Math. Sci. 1983 and 2002
[Tak73] M. Takesaki Duality for crossed products and the structure of von Neumann algebras of type III. Acta. Math. Vol. 131, 249-310, 1973
[Sa70] S. Sakai An uncountable number of $I_{1}$ and $I I_{\infty}$ factors. J. Func. Anal. Vol. 5, 236-246, 1970
[SM08] A. M. Sinclair and R. R. Smith Finite von Neumann Algebras and Masas. The London Math. Soc. 2008
[VDN92] D. Voiculescu, K. Dykema and A. Nica Free Random Variables. CRM Monograph Series 1992
[V093] D. Voiculescu The analogues of entropy and of Fisher's information measure in free probability theory I. Comm. Math. Phys. Vol. 155, 71-92, 1993
[Vo94] D. Voiculescu The analogues of entropy and of Fisher's information measure in free probability theory II. Invent. Math Vol. 118, 411-440, 1994
[Vo96] D. Voiculescu The analogues of entropy and of Fisher's information measure in free probablity theory III:The absence of Cartan subalgebras. Geom.Funct.Anal. Vol. 6, no.1, 172-199, 1996
[Von30] J. von Neumann Zur Algebra der Funktionaloperationen und Theorie der normalen Operatoren Math. Ann. Vol. 102, 370-427, 1930
[Von40] J. von Neumann On rings of operators, III Ann.Math. Vol. 41, 94-161, 1940

